Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/gustingangbeings00gust

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02173 586 2
Gc 929.2 G219g
Gustin, Lester Carlisle,
1890-
The Gustin gang

THE GUSTIN GANG

BEING THE STORY OF THE THOMAS GUSTIN BRANCH OF THE FAMILY TREE TOGETHER WITH SOME OF ITS ROOTS AND A FEW OF ITS NEIGHBORING BRANCHES.

COMPILED BY
LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN
(ONE OF THE GANG)

SEPTEMBER - 1947

* * * * * * * * * *

To my wife

ANN WINIFRED MCLEAN GUSTIN

whose exceptional fortitude has enabled her to stay

married to a Gustin for over thirty-three years

this book is affectionately dedicated.

* * * * * * * * * *

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

HERITAGE

Well, here's my tale, for I have been
  On a genealogical spree
And I've swung through the leaves of the misty past
  That hang on our family tree.
A name and a date, on a dusty page,
  Occasionly, too, a line ---
But I wonder the innermost lives they lived,
  Those long gone sires of mine.

Did they thrill to the feel of the morning breeze,
  To the sweep of the driven snow?
Their loves and hates, their hopes and fears
  Are hid by the long ago.
But though they were here in a different age,
  And they worked in a day that has past,
Their lives were even as yours and mine
  In the tally of things that last.

For they had their ups, and they had their downs
  And their in-betweens as well.
They lived a life that was rich and full
  From the tales the histories tell.
They felt the pride in a job well done,
  They knew the panic of fear,
They played their part in the scheme of things
  And that is why we are here.

When their day came, as come it did
  In the turn of the ceaseless years,
They strode, chin up, with a steadfast heart,
  To the judgment of their peers.
Though they're but a block on a charted page
  And their plans and struggles are dead,
Each still lives on, in his proper niche,
  In the blood of the sons they bred.

And each may feel, in a modest way,
  He carried out God's intent,
To bear, unsullied, the family name
  As a link in the line of descent.
And may our sons, and their sons, too,
  As the unborn years run on,
Feel that we endeavored to play our part
  As well as those who have gone.

Lester Gustus

TABLE of CONTENTS

HERITAGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

COMMENT

INTRODUCTION - Page I

CHAPTER ONE - " 1

The children of Augustine Jean, the first immigrant of the Gustin line (except for Thomas, the sixth child and the progenitor of our line) together with some of their descendants, and also items, picked up here and there, that may be of interest to the reader.

CHAPTER TWO - " 6

The Thomas Gustin line from Edmond Jean of the Isle of Jersey through Thomas, the sixth child of Augustine Jean, together with a brief historical sketch showing the religious, political, scientific and exploratory background that preceded the first great migration to the New World, and an outline of the days in this country preceding the Revolution.

CHAPTER THREE - " 15

The Gustin line from Thomas, Jr. through Herbert Ervin, the father of the writer and the eighth generation from Edmond Jean.

CHAPTER FOUR - " 20

The story of the brothers and sisters of Herbert Ervin, including their descendants, up to and including the present year of 1947.

CHAPTER FIVE - " 28

Being the record of the sons of Herbert Ervin, (Irving, Lester, and Ralph) together with that of their descendants up to and including the present year of 1947.

CHAPTER SIX - " 38

The genealogy of Elizabeth (Makepeace) Browne, wife of Augustine Jean, including her relationship to the Browne and Makepeace families.

CHAPTER SEVEN - " 42

The genealogy of Sarah (Gates) Holmes, wife of Thomas Gustin, including her relationship to the Holmes, Gates, Galdington, Clapton, Piscall, Wentworth, Josselyn, Hill, and Freeman families.

CHAPTER EIGHT - " 47

The genealogy of Hannah (White) Griswold, wife of Thomas Gustin, Jr., together with her relationship to the Griswold, Holcomb, Bissel, White, and Savage families.

CHAPTER NINE - " 50

The genealogy of Alice (Manning) Vinton, wife of Thomas Gustin, father of James Harvey, together with her relationship to the Vinton, Green, Hills, Durford, Reed, Hoo, Stonehouse, Brocket, Cornwall, Kendall, Wyman, Richardson, Hill, Toothaker, Baldwin, Sabin, and Manning families.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER TEN - Page 1

The genealogy of Susan Crane (Eaton) French, wife of James Harvey Gustin, and her relationship to the French, Foster, Derbey, Crane, Kinsley, Hathaway, Eaton, Andrews, Parker, Pitts, Tarne, Babbitt, Macomber and Briggs families.

CHART SCHEDULE

CHART I	The GUSTIN GENEALOGY - The THOMAS GUSTIN LINE - - - - - - - - -	preceeding	Page	1
CHART II	The ELIZABETH (MAKEPEACE) BROWNE Genealogy - - - - - - - - - -	"	"	38
CHART III	The SARAH (GATES) HOLMES Genealogy - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	"	"	42
CHART IV	The HANNAH (WHITE) GRISWOLD Genealogy - - - - - - - - - - - - -	"	"	47
CHART V	The ALICE (MANNING) VINTON Genealogy- - - - - - - - (2 pages)	"	"	50
CHART VI	The SUSAN CRANE (EATON) FRENCH Genealogy - - - - - -(2 pages)	"	"	66

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS - " 77a

INDEX TO GUSTIN NAMES - " 78

INDEX TO NAMES OTHER THAN GUSTIN - " 78

INDEX TO NEW ENGLAND CITIES AND TOWNS INCLUDED HEREIN - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - " 83

INDEX TO WARS AND BATTLES INCLUDED HEREIN - " 83

BLANK PAGES FOR ADDITIONAL PERSONAL AND GENEALOGICAL HISTORIES - - - - - - - - following " 83

APPENDIX A (POEMS)

LIFE'S BATTLE - " A1
Class Poem - Somerville English High School - Class of 1909

THE CIVIL ENGINEERS (Soldiers of Peace) - " A2

CHOOSE - " A3
To Wendell Wilkie, on the occasion of his running for President.

THE LCI SIX FIFTY-EIGHT - " A4
Dedicated to Lt. (j.g.) James M. Gustin, Engineering Officer of the 658 -- 1944-1945.

THE SAGA OF THE 1277th ENGINEER COMBAT BATTALION - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - " A4
Dedicated to Maj. Lester C. Gustin, Jr., Ex. O. of the Battalion - ETO 1944-1945

* * * * * * * * * * *

This volume is the first edition of the Gustin Genealogy and does not include the genealogy of Julia Livingston Carlisle, wife of Herbert Ervin Gustin, nor that of Ann Winifred McLean, wife of Lester Carlisle Gustin, which genealogies will be covered in the second edition.

It will be noted that the cover names the book "The Gustin Family" while the title page calls it "The Gustin Gang". The change on the cover to "family" instead of "gang" is a concession to some of the feminine members of the family who feel that "gang" detracts from the dignity of the book

NOTE: IN CONSULTING THIS BOOK PLEASE REFER TO PAGES COVERING CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

COMMENT

The name Augustine has been altered in this country, in various ways, by the descendants of Augustine Jean. Those most commonly used are Gustine and Gustin. However, the name is also spelt as Gusten, Gustain, Gustian, Guston, Goston, Gusting, and Gustinge.

Many of our own line, both on the paternal and maternal side, have been either founders or early settlers in many of the towns and cities of New England. In Massachusetts, they are found in the early histories of Boston, Dorchester, Cambridge, Charlestown, Lynn, Watertown, Winchester, Woburn, Stoneham, and Burlington. They also appear in Plymouth, Taunton, Hadley, Marlboro, and others. The early records of Colchester and Lyme in Connecticut also contain the names of our ancestors. In New Hampshire, Portsmouth, Dover, Marlow, Claremont, and Keene have records of our families in their archives and the center of Portland, Maine was once the property of Augustine Jean.

Those of the family who wish to do so may join the Sons or Daughters of the American Revolution through their relationship to Edward Gustin or John Vinton, and possibly several others. The Society of Colonial Wars is also open to them, insofar, as the records of several of the family are concerned. (It seems as though we missed the boat, the day the Mayflower sailed, unless Olive Eaton proves to be the lady I hope she is). Two of the family were charter members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company which may or may not help obtaining membership in that organization. But for those who wish to join the Masons, the Elks, the local Rotary Club or the Chamber of Commerce, I suggest they stand on their own two feet and make themselves liked and respected by their fellow man. So there it is, folks, "Yer pays yer money and yer takes yer choice."

INTRODUCTION

They were a tough bunch, those early settlers of this land of ours. They had to be. They faced the stormy waters of the North Atlantic in tiny ships scarcely larger than a fair sized fishing smack, crossing hundreds of miles of uncharted ocean by the aid of wind alone. They hewed their homes from a wilderness peopled only by hostile Indians and savage beasts. But still they came. The tiny settlements grew to villages, the villages to towns, the towns, here and there, to cities, and gradually the picture that was American began to emerge.

But greatest of all, they brought to this country a new idea of freedom, a new concept of the dignity of man. The spirit of independence that blossomed here could never have reached its fruition in the rock-bound traditions of old world society. And without this spirit, the world would never have known the democracy of America, that government of the people, for the people, and by the people that has made these United States of ours the mightiest nation of the ages.

The history of our country has been a constant struggle to establish and preserve this freedom, not only for ourselves, but for others. At Concord and Lexington, the farmers of New England faced the trained troops of Europe in the battle that opened the Revolutionary War. In 1812, we again faced the British to preserve the freedom of the seas. In 1845, our aid was thrown to Texas, that she also might be free. The Civil War was fought that no man, white or black, should be the slave of another. In 1898, we again fought, this time for the independence of Cuba. The war of the twenty years truce, usually known as the First and Second World Wars, has but recently freed Europe from the hands of one dictator, with a cold war now going on to free it from the hands of another. And always, the free man has proved more than a match for regimented armies of tyranny.

They are a tough bunch, those citizen soldiers and sailors of this land of ours. They have to be. They stopped the crack German war machine dead in its tracks and hurled its shattered legions back into the hells from which they spawned. They crossed the vast stretches of the Pacific, some in vessels scarcely larger than a fair sized fishing smack. They sailed their tiny ships up to the very mouths of the blazing Japanese guns, blasting their way from beach to crimson beach across the island stepping stones of the Eastern Seas, until Old Glory, instead of the Rising Sun, whipped to the breeze in the home islands of Japan itself. And it mattered not whether their fathers came to this land on the Mayflower, or were but newly arrived from another homeland so long as the Spirit of America was in their hearts. For even the last to come may, but a few short centuries from now, be the ancestor of a line as proud as any that is here today. The age that a man lives in is but a frame for his soul and the important thing is the man himself, for

> There is so much bad blood in the best of us
> And so much good blood in the worst of us
> That it ill behooves any of us
> To look down our snoots at the rest of us.

Our family played its part in the story that is America. It was no better nor any worse than hundreds of others who played their part as well. We of our family are fortunate that our records, from the beginnings of this country, at least, are more or less complete.

All of us have at times, wondered about our ancestors, who they were, how they lived, what they did. In this work, I have attempted to set down what ever recorded history I have. I claim no originality in the process; with very few exceptions, I have merely gathered together what has already been written so that it may be contained in one volume. To the best of my knowledge it is authentic and accurate and for those that wish to investigate further, the main sources of my information are listed on the following page.

The genealogy of the male line of the Gustin family from Augustine Jean down through Thomas, to the present is clearly set forth. I have also been able, with three exceptions, to give a more or less complete record of the genealogy of all the women the Gustins of our line married. These three exceptions are as follows:--

1st That of Weltha or Waltha Martin who married Edward Gustin, January 21, 1778, at Colchester, Connecticut. This is recorded in Volume 2 on page 32 of the Colchester Vital Records. These records also record, Volume 2 page 32, the birth of Philotheta, their daughter, April 4, 1779 and of Thomas, their son, born January 22, 1781. Of the parents of Weltha or Waltha, I have no record. There was a Martin family living in that part of Connecticut during this period of which there is a recorded genealogy, and it is possible the link may some day be found to connect Waltha with this family.

2nd That of Olive Eaton who married Ephraim French. They were the parents of Susan French who married James Harvey Gustin, my grandfather. Her situation is similar to that of

Waltha. There is a recorded history of the Eaton family that lived in the locality of Berkley during the period Olive and Ephraim were married but up to now, I have not been able to connect her with this family.

3rd The ancestors of John Carlisle, my grandfather. Either he or his father came to this country from England and my record, so far, goes back only to their arrival in this country. I have heard my mother mention, however, that she was related to Livingston, the explorer, and if this is the case, it may be possible to trace the family back. The Noyes ancestry of Nancy A. Noyes who married grandfather Carlisle is given in this volume.

My feeling is that all three of the above genealogies can be obtained by more research, but rather than hold up this work further, I am setting down the information which has already been obtained, leaving the remainder to be covered by supplementary chapters, when and if uncovered.

In general, my sources of information are as follows:--

The Gustine Compendium by Gustine Courson Weaver--published 1929
Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Massachusetts - - -four volumes by Wm. R. Cutter and Wm. F. Adams--published 1910
Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Mass. four volumes by Wm. R. Cutter--published 1908
The Descendants of George Holmes of Roxbury, 1594-1908 by John Holmes--published 1908
The Vinton Memorial by John Adams Vinton--published 1858
Genealogical Record of the Noyes Descendants--two volumes by Col. Henry E. Noyes-published 1904
History, Genealogical and Biographical of the Eaton Families by Nellie Zada Rice Molyneux--published 1911
History of Winchester, Massachusetts--published 1936
Records of Colchester, Connecticut
Records of Berkley, Massachusetts
The Outline of History by H. G. Wells--published 1920 (used in Chapter II)

I have had a great deal of pleasure compiling this work. I only hope that some of the family may have as much fun reading it. Ancestry is fascinating, but it should not be the end of all interests.

A blue-blood lady of Boston was discussing ancestry with her friend from Chicago. "You know," said she, "in Boston everything is breeding." Her friend from Chicago looked at her for a moment and replied, "Well, in Chicago, we enjoy that too, but we DO have other interests." And this, I think, is the proper approach to genealogy.

THE GUSTIN GENEALOGY

The THOMAS GUSTIN Line

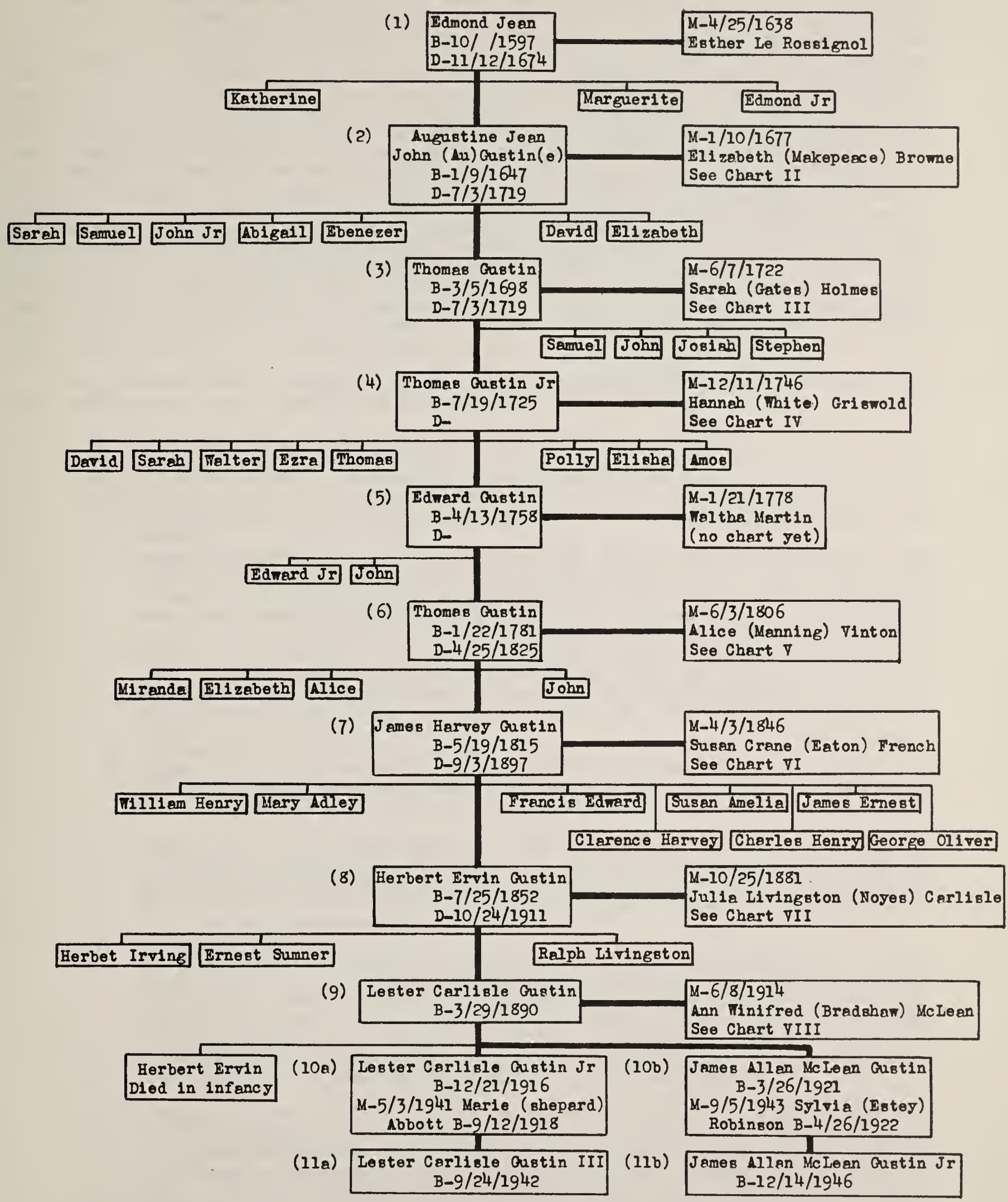

CHART I

CHAPTER ONE

THE CHILDREN OF AUGUSTINE JEAN

Augustine Jean (John (Au) Gustin (e)), the first of our line to come to this country, was a mariner, a sea captain from the Isle of Jersey. He married here, Elizabeth Browne, daughter of John Browne of Cambridge and Watertown, Mass. They had eight children. Their descendants today number into the thousands and are scattered over the entire world. They are represented in many of the professional and other walks of life. In Pennsylvania, they are represented in the female line in the Hamilton, Snowden and Green families. George Wilmot Gustin, portrait and landscape painter, of Pennsylvania, collected much of the data on which this chapter is based. Captain Joseph H. Gustin was a graduate of West Point. As a retired army officer, he also took much interest in collecting data of our family. His wife was Lillian Morgan, a daughter of E. D. N. Morgan, at one time Secretary of the Wyoming Territory. This information gathered by George and Joseph Gustin, together with what she was able to obtain herself, were published in book form in 1929 by Gustine Courson Weaver under the title of THE GUSTINE COMPENDIUM. It is an admirable work and gives a fairly complete record of the descendants of Samuel and John Gustin, second and third sons of Augustine Jean and Elizabeth Browne. The record of the remaining children is more or less sketchy, which is easily understandable, as George Wilmot and Joseph Gustin as well as Mrs. Weaver, were descendants of Samuel and John. The writer has been in recent contact with Clifford Selden Weaver and regretted to learn that his wife, Gustine Coursen Weaver died September 3, 1942. Certainly, without the inspiration of her book, the present writer would never have attempted writing this genealogy.

This chapter deals with the children of Augustine and Elizabeth, other than Thomas, and also includes such other information as may be of interest to the reader.

I Of their first child, Sarah, born 1679, I have no recorded history.

II Samuel, the second child and first son, was born in 1681 at Falmouth, Maine. He settled first in Colchester, Connecticut before 1710 and married there, June 26, 1712, Abigail Shaw who was born at Stonington, Connecticut in 1695. They had children:

1 Abigail, born March 12, 1713, married March 14, 1739, Nehemiah Royce, at Lyme, Connecticut.

2 Samuel, baptized June 22, 1718, was a minister. He married Margaret Wardner. Some of their descendants live in Marlington, Stamstead Co., Canada. They had a son, Samuel, whose son John, born, Lyme, Connecticut, February 12, 1743, married Lydia Mack, born June 25, 1746, died July 20, 1847, at the age of 101 years at Marlow, New Hampshire. Descendants of Samuel are found in Missouri, Indiana, and Michigan.

3 Stephen, born 1720 had a son Joel. His brother, Lemuel, see below, also had a son Joel. I am not certain as to which of these two Joels the following refers. "Among men who marched from Connecticut towns for the relief of Boston in the Lexington excitement, April 1775, was Joel Gustin, who went from Hebron adjoining Colchester in the north."

4 Elizabeth, the fourth child, was born in 1724.

5 Lemuel, fifth child and third son, was born 1724, married at Saybrook, Connecticut 1748. The names Samuel and Lemuel are often confusing in the old records because the "L" and "S" were, in early days, made alike.

Lemuel had a son, Dr. Lemuel Gustine, born 1749 at Saybrook, died October 7, 1803 at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He settled in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, 1769 and married Sussannah Smith, the daughter of Dr. William Hooker Smith. She was born at White Plains, New York, November 18, 1750 and died at Wyoming, June 12, 1778, shortly before the Wyoming massacre.

Dr. Gustine was in the battle at Wyoming, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Zebulon Butler. It is claimed he wrote the terms of the capitulation and he certainly took a most active part in their negotiation, going three times within the British lines with a white flag, for that purpose. He was one of the six that signed the capitulation. During the occupancy of the Fort by the British and Indians, Dr. Gustine was mainly the one credited with having restrained the latter from plundering the captives if not massacring them outright.

After the capitulation, Dr. Gustine and Dr. Smith, seeing there was no safety for life or property, determined to leave. They built a boat with boards and timber taken from the deserted cabins. With fifteen persons on board, they started down the Susquehanna to Hanover. Before night they came to a house on the river and had supper. They were invited to stay, but feared the Indians. They went on through Nescopeck Falls. The next morning they heard the woman and her two sons in the house on the river had been murdered by the Indians. They went on to Middleton, Dr. Gustine going to Carlisle, where he entered into practice. One infant daughter of Dr. Gustine's died of exposure on the boat trip down the river. Another infant

daughter, Sarah, born in Wyoming, Pennsylvania, June 1775, survived the boat trip. She married, May 24, 1792, Rev. Nathaniel Randolph Snowden, the first Presbyterian minister of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Sarah died in Philadelphia, January 3, 1857. Nathaniel and Sarah had seven children:

a Isaac Wayne Snowden, born March 8, 1794, died June 4, 1850, married December 6, 1832, Magery Louden. He joined the Army as a surgeon, served at New Orleans and elsewhere as a member of General Andrew Jackson's staff and was wounded at the seige of Fort Scott. They had a son, Archibald Louden Snowden, who was appointed Minister Resident and Consul-General of the United States to Roumania, Servia and Greece. He was connected with the Philadelphia Mint for many years and was Superintendent of that institution when he resigned in 1885. Besides serving two years as Postmaster of Philadelphia, he was prominent in militia matters and was a captain of the First City Troop of Philadelphia, the oldest military organization in the United States.

b Charles Gustin Snowden, born May 1, 1796, died 1866, married Sarah Scott.

c Dr. Lemuel Gustine Snowden, born April 26, 1798, died 1842, married Margaret Lindsay, 1829.

d Samuel Gustine Snowden, born 1800, died 1800.

e Mary Parker Snowden, born October 16, 1801, died 1889, married January 2, 1828, James Thompson, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania.

f Dr. Nathaniel Duffield Snowden, born 1803, died September 30, 1864, married April 27, 1833 Jane McClelland. They had a son, George Randolph Snowden who rose from a private to a captain in the 142 Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg in the Civil War. He was Colonel of the 3rd Regiment when he resigned in 1878 and was then promoted to Brigadier-General in Command of the 1st Brigade.

g Honourable James Ross Snowden, born at Chester, Pennsylvania December 9, 1809 died March 20, 1878, married September 13, 1848, Susan Engle, daughter of Major-General Robert Patterson of Philadelphia. Honourable James Ross Snowden was prominent in government affairs. He was at one time speaker of the House of Representatives, Treasurer of the State of Pennsylvania, and Asst. Treasurer of the United States. For years he was a Director of the Philadelphia Mint and, for fifteen years, was United States Minister to Greece.

Lemuel had a second son, Dr. Joel Trumbull Gustine, who served during the Revolutionary War. Dr. Joel was at the battles of Bunker Hill and Long Island. He married (Nancy) Anne Taylor Green of Culpepper Co., Virginia, daughter of Major Robert Green, and a first cousin of George Washington, the first President of the United States. Dr. Joel died at Georgetown, Washington, D. C. June 11, 1839.

William, fourth son of Lemuel, Sr., was the ancestor of Mrs. Gustine Coursen Weaver. He was one of the fifteen who escaped down the Susquehanna River by boat from the Wyoming massacre.

Dr. Lemuel married second Miss Mary Parker. Most of their descendants live in Mississippi. Their second son, Samuel, went south with his brother James, a physician, and became an extensive planter near Natchez, owning, at one time, over 200 slaves.

III John, third child of Augustine and Elizabeth was born November 5, 1691, died October 15, 1777. Descendants spell the name without the final "e". John married Mary _____. Thomas, one of their descendants, became converted to the Morman Faith and accompanied "God's Chosen People" in their westward migration to Utah in 1847, arriving at the Valley of the Great Salt Lake July 24, 1847, where he settled. George Wilmot Gustin is also a descendant of John and Mary. Richard Gustin, of this line, was born June 5, 1827. He was a captain of the 12th Pennsylvania Reserves in the battle of Mechanicsville, where he was commended for bravery by his Colonel. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 11-15, 1862, Capt. Gustin commanded the regiment (12th Pennsylvania Reserves) in the 3rd Brigade, 3rd Division, 1st Corps of the Army of the Potomac. He also commanded the same regiment from August 31, 1863 to May 31, 1864 in the operations against Richmond. James M. Gustin, another descendant, was a Second Lieutenant in the Clinton County Enrolled Militia who opposed the raid of General Morgan of the Confederate Army into Ohio, during the Civil War. He was later a member of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 175th Regiment. He took part in the battle of Franklin, Tennessee where he was wounded, but not seriously. His son, Joseph H. Gustin, graduated from West Point June 16, 1875 and was active in the Indian Wars following our Civil War. He commanded B Company, 14th U. S. Infantry in the campaign of 1876 against the Sioux Indians and also in the Ute Indian War of 1879-80, with the advance column of Colonel Wesley Merritt. Captain Joseph H. Gustin is responsible for obtaining part of the material included in this chapter.

IV Abigail, fourth child of Augustine and Elizabeth was born, December 9, 1693 at Lynn, Mass.

V Ebenezer, the fifth child, was born October 4, 1696 at Lynn, Mass. He died March 1, 1894. He was in King George's War and took part in the seige and capture of Louisburg, June 28, 1745. He was one of the original settlers of Phillipsburg, Maine.

VI For Thomas, sixth child, see Chapter II.

VII David, the seventh child was born February 5, 1702-3 in Lynn, Mass. He married Jane _____. Sarah, the youngest daughter, married December 3, 1709, Zachariah Harrison Brazier. They are the ancestors of the Brazier's of Portland, Maine.

VIII Elizabeth, the eighth and last child was born about 1688. She married August 12, 1708 James Towle of Boston, Massachusetts.

Before proceding with the story of Thomas Gustin and our line of the family it may be of interest to mention a few miscellaneous items that have been picked up here and there.

"In looking over the records of the Inspector of Fisheries and grantor of Licenses for the Bay St. Paul on the St. Lawrence, I found the name of Doctor Gustin of the City Hospital, Paris France who, with a French Count, was spending a season in fishing and hunting among the lakes and mountains in that locality. His name was registered as being a native of the Isle of Jersey. The Inspector described him as being a gentleman of wealth and high position. He had resided for some little time in America. He never married and died a bachelor about two years ago in consequence of wounds received from a fall from his horse, in a hunting excursion. He was a Protestant in his religious belief." From E. B. Gustin, Marlington, Georgia.

The picture of Premier Marshall or "Mon Le Marchall de France" hangs in the Louvre, in Paris. He was one of the outstanding members of the Gustine family.

The picture of Colonel Edward Gustin in regimental uniform hangs in the Washington, D. C. Library--Colonel Edward Gustine was an aide-de-camp to General George Washington at one time during the Revolutionary War.

Paul Morgan Gustin, the son of Captain Joseph H. Gustin and wife, Lillian Morgan, was one of the 150 leading American artists chosen to be members of the Painters and Sculptors Association which controls the Grand Central Galleries in New York, where his work is to be found on exhibition. In 1925, some of his paintings were displayed in the Salon in Paris. His paintings of the great Northwest of the United States are well known throughout America, his mural paintings being considered of great value by Washingtonians among whom he spent much of his life.

Gustine Courson Weaver, author of the Gustine Compendium, was the wife of Dr. Clifford Selden Weaver. For years they were missionaries to Japan. Mrs. Weaver wrote several books during her life, was at one time Supervisor of Children's Entertainment at Battle Creek, Michigan Sanitarium, was President of the Council of Minister's Wives of the Disciples of Christ and for two years editor of a weekly page in a religious magazine for this group of 5000 outstanding women.

Prentice Peabody Gustine, born February 2, 1810, was the son of Edward Gustin of the Thomas Gustin line. His first wife was Minerva Newton. His second wife was Ellen Schell. Ellen Schell's mother was Miss Lee of Virginia, a niece of General Robert E. Lee and her father was Charles Schell.

Their son was John Schell Gustine, Sr., born 1850. Wife, Minna Blatz, daughter of Peter Blatz and Maria Birkenstock. Their son was John Schell Gustine, Jr., born June 24, 1881 and his wife was Agnes Helene Biller of New York. Her parents came from Elberfelt-Barnien in 1885, the family name was "Biller" Adolph Biller, the title of Mrs. Gustine's father being Biller zu Grunne Oberfurster to Frederick 1st of Prussia. Robert Lee Schell Gustine, son of the son of John and Agnes Biller, born June 3, 1911, was killed by bandits December 14, 1926.

Another descendant of Thomas Gustin and Hannah Griswold was Edwin Sheffield Bartholomew, born in Colchester, Connecticut, July 8, 1822, died in Naples, Italy, May 2, 1858. He was the eldest of seven children of Abial Lord Bartholomew and Sarah, daughter of Walter and Anna Grant Gustin. "He displayed a taste for art as a child, but did not begin its study until somewhat advanced in youth. Was in the life school of the National Academy of New York for a year, and went to Italy, settling in Rome, where, with the exception of an occasional visit to America, his professional life was spent. Among his works are: "Blind Homer led by His Dog," "Eve", "Sappho", "Campagne Shepard Boy", "Genius of Painting", "Youth", and "Old Age", "Evening Star", "Eve Rapt", "Washington", and "Flora". A large collection of his figures and busts are in the Wadsworth Gallery in Hartford, Connecticut of which institution he was Curator before going abroad for the first time".--Artists of the 19th Century, by Clement Hutton.

The Honourable Edward Gustin of Keene, New Hampshire was a descendant of Thomas Gustin. He

was born September 2, 1819, married May 17, 1843 Sarah H. Worcester, of Lebanon, Maine. She was the granddaughter of Colonel Alexander Worcester, who commanded the Maine Troops at Plattesburg, New York in the War of 1812. Edward Gustin served in the New Hampshire State Senate and was prominent in Masonic circles.

Ebenezer Gustin, fifth child of Augustine Jean, born October 4, 1696. King George's War. Petition of persons who were in the expedition against Louisberg (June 28, 1745) for the division of the spoils. Presented to Lt. Gov. Phips, 1749, signed by Ebenezer Gustin.

There were at least fifty patriots of our family who served in various capacities in the Revolutionary War. A few notes on their services follow:

John Gustin, enlisted from the Connecticut River Valley to go to Canada, but did not do so. They erected Fort Massachusetts.

Fourth Connecticut Regiment, Revolutionary War, 1779, Charles Gustin, Canterbury, Conn.

From MANUSCRIPT VOLUMES entitled REVOLUTIONARY WAR:--Gustin, Amos, Private - Service 1775-1780-1782-11C; 29b. XVII; 15: XXV; 117.
Edward, Colchester, Private, half days training 11A; 37a.
Joel, privateer, Hebron, Lexington Alarm, 1775; 11b; 35b.

From RECORD OF SERVICE OF CONNECTICUT MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.
Page 504-506 Militia at Saratoga, 1777. Private Walter Gustin drafted August 24, discharged October 30. Amos, services on pp. 192 and 155.
Joel in Lexington Alarm from Hebron, p. 76.

John Gustin, born at Lynne, Connecticut, son of Rev. Samuel Gustin, Jr., born February 12, 1743. Served in the Revolution and was at the capture of General Burgoyne.

Elisha Gustin, son of Thomas Gustin, Jr., born April 19, 1749. (From Colonial Records of New Hampshire). "The regiment of Colonel Reed, Capt. John Marcy's Company, lost by Elisha Gustin at the Battle of Bunker's Hill, one shirt, two pairs stockings, one knapsack, and tumlines (or towlines that fastened knapsack to back), one handkerchief, one jack cot, one pair trousers. Milford, New Hampshire, October 4, 1775. Then Elisha Gustin personally appeared and made solemn oath to the above act. Milford, October 5, 1775, Recd. of Ichabod Rollins, twenty-nine shillings, money in full for my loss at Bunker Hill. Received by Elisha Gustin," N.H. Colonial Records.

Josiah Gustin, son of Rev. Samuel Gustin, Revolution throughout. Was taken prisoner at the Battle of Cedars, taken to Montreal and exchanged.

A fourth son of Rev. Samuel Gustin was in the Revolution, either Thomas or Joshua. The father was a noted patriot and figures extensively in Colonial Records.

Edward Gustin, son of Thomas, Jr., of Connecticut, born April 13, 1758, served in Revolution and received pension. Was Colonel of Militia at Winchester.

Walter Gustin, born August 5, 1751, brother of Edward. Enlisted August 24, 1777, discharged October 30, 1777. Died, Colchester, Connecticut, May 14, 1824, aged 75 years. Was grandfather of Bartholomew, the sculptor. Served under Colonel Latimer of New London and Captain Amos Jones of Colchester in Brigade of General Gates at Saratoga. Fought in battles September 11, 1777, and October 9th, while fully one-half the troops were killed or wounded and unfit for service.

John Gustin of Augusta, New Jersey, born June 8, 1759, was in the Revolution. Was Colonel in the War of 1812, and was stationed at Sandy Hook, New Jersey.

Benajah Gustin, born May 3, 1731, son of John, Jr., Uncle of Colonel John, was in the Revolution and returned home crippled for life.

Amos Gustin enlisted in Capt. Waterman's Company, Colonel Nathan Gallup of Groton, Connecticut on November 9, 1779; was discharged with the others November 29, 1779, and in 1780 joined the 4 Reg. July 20, 1780 discharged December 10, 1780.

Amos Gustin of Virginia was born September 7, 1755. Nephew of Benajah (first uncle of Hon. Amos Gustin of Juniata County, Pennsylvania).

He was in the Battle of Cowpens in South Carolina, under General Morgan and was wounded in the shoulder. "Adams County, Ohio, Private, $96.00 per anmum. Amount received $23.49. Pennsylvania Continental. Placed on roll April 17, 1820. Pension commenced December 2, 1819, age 68. Dropped from roll under Act of May 1st, 1820.

John Gustin of Virginia in Revolutionary War.

Alpheus, Jr., of Virginia in Revolutionary War.

NOTE--It is claimed that one of the Gustines was killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Both Dr. Joel and Elisha Gustine were in the Battle of Bunker Hill and both wounded badly.--GCW.

Thomas Gustine of Maine, son of first Ebenezer, was seven years in Revolutionary Army.

Amos, Jr., son of Amos, born at Stonington, Connecticut, enlisted in Captain Waterman's Company, Colonel Nathan Gallup of Groton, on November 9, 1779, discharged November 29, 1779. Joined the Fourth Regular July 20, 1780, discharged December 10, 1780.

Joel. Among the patriots who marched from Connecticut towns for the relief of Boston in the Lexington alarm, April 1775, was Joel Gustin who went from Hebron, number of days in service seventeen.--Vide Official Records of Connecticut Men--1775-83. Adjutant General's Office, Hartford, Connecticut, 1889, p. 14.

William Gustine was a member of Captain William Campbell's Company, Colonel James Purdy's regiment, May 1, 1780 and 1781 Cumberland Co. militia. This service was at the close of the Revolution. Pennsylvania Archive, XXIII, 675 and 732 pps.

Amos. "Amos Gustine from Connecticut (No residency given in either of the rolls) in 1780 was in Company of Captain Phelps--4th Connecticut Regiment and rendered services at "The Highland". (This means the Hudson.)

"Amos Gustine also served from June 10, 1782 to December 10, 1782 in Company of Captain Edward Bulkley, 3rd Connecticut Regiment.

In the War of 1812:--Ebenezer, born Winchester, New Hampshire July 22, 1795 served throughout the war. Was stationed for some time at Portsmouth.

Amos Gustine, 3rd Lieutenant, First Light Dragoons, Fourth Rifle Regiment; records show him in service as late as March 17, 1814.

L. P. Gustine, 3rd Lieutenant, First Light Dragoons, July 29, 1813, to May 12, 1814. The foregoing Amos would seem to be the one who subsequently represented his Pennsylvania District (including Juniata County) in the 27th Congress.

A descendant of Rev. Alpheus Gustin was Robert Chew Gustin, University of Virginia. Studied law three years with Honourable James M. Mason of Virginia. Practised until outbreak of War. Was for several years in Virginia legislature. Was commonwealth attorney some time. Delegate in two of the National Democratic Conventions. After the Civil War, he was in the State Senate. Was early in the war taken prisoner and on return home found all his property, real and personal, in the hands of the "so-called Loyalists," and himself deprived of resorting to the courts for recovery or compensation. In addition, he and others were compelled to pay heavy damages for alleged seizures by the Confederate Army. Taken prisoner at the very beginning of the War, after a long confinement, he became so ill that he was paroled. But was soon after arrested and for a long time confined in a Federal Fort as a state prisoner without (as it proved) any specific charges being made against him whatever.

Spanish American War:--Descendants of Jeremiah and Bethany (Fuller) Gustin of Red Lion, Warren County, Ohio.

"In the Spanish American (1898) and The American-Filipino (since February 4, 1899) Wars, serving on the Island of Luzon in the Phillipines, are Charles Sheldon, Private, Battery E, 3rd, U. S. Artillery, son of John Sheldon of Brown County and a grandson of the late Benjamin Sheldon, and wife Louisa Gustin.

Also Morrow C. Gustin, a Lieutenant in 1st Regiment, Washington (state) Volunteer Infantry of General Otis, commissioned by President McKinley as 1st Lieutenant, 11th Regiment, U.S. Volunteer Cavalry.

CHAPTER II

The Gustin Line to Thomas

(Including a short general historical sketch)

In order that the reader may have some idea of the forces behind the first great migration to the new world, the next few pages will be devoted to the historical background which preceded and took place during the years of the 17th and 18thcenturies. It is only with this background we can make the past live again and gain an understanding of the early days that is something more than a mere record of dates of births, marriages, and deaths.

After the fall of the Roman Empire, Europe gradually sank into that period of her history known as the "Dark Ages". With organized authority gone, Western Europe was a shattered civilization, without law, without administration, with roads destroyed and education disorganized, but still with great numbers of people with civilized ideas and habits and traditions. In the broken down western empire of the sixth, seventh, and eighth centuries, men's ideas turned to leaders. They linked themselves to the most powerful man in their district. Each new addition increased the power of the chief or lord. Weaker lords, with their adherents, sought the protection of a stronger lord, and thus the feudal system gradually emerged. In return for his protection, the ruling lord demanded military service and thus were armies developed to conquer their weaker neighbors.

Both in England and on the Continent the ascendant rulers seized upon Christianity as a unifying force to cement their conquests. One of these, Charles Martel, stopped the Moslems at Tours and turned back their invasion of Europe. The power of Charles Martel fell to his son, Pepin and he was crowned King of the Franks in 751. Franco-Germany were consolidated under his son, Charlemagne. Charlemagne preached the Gospel of the Cross by fire and sword throughout western Europe. In England, he assisted Egbert to establish himself as the first King of England (828). As the Christian propaganda of Charlemagne swept towards the shores of the North and Baltic Seas, the pagans were driven to the sea. They retaliated for the Christian persecutions with plundering raids and expeditions against the northern coasts of France and against Christian England.

So long as Charlemagne and Egbert lived these Danes and Northmen, called Vikings, which means "inlet-men" because they came from the deep inlets of the Scandinavian coast, were no more than raiders, but as the ninth century wore on, these raids developed into organized invasions. By 886, the Danes had conquered a fair part of England and the English King, Alfred the Great, had recognized their rule over their conquests. A little later in 912 another expedition under Rolf the Ranger established itself upon the coast of France in the region that was known henceforth as Normandy (Northman-dy). Presently, there was a fresh conquest of England by the Danes and finally the Duke of Normandy or William the Conquerer (1066) became King of England.

Throughout these years of the Dark Ages, Christianity as practiced in Western Europe was under the direction of the Pope in Rome. It was through the Church that knowledge and learning were kept alive, but the great mass of people were ignorant and knew nothing of the world beyond their narrow borders.

In 1097 came the First Crusade, the first united effort of Western Europe to force the Turks from the Holy Land. These Crusades continued for nearly two hundred years, until 1250 after which Jerusalem remained in the hands of the Turks until finally it was recaptured in the first World War in 1918.

These Crusades were more, however, than military ventures. The returning Crusaders brought back the news of another world beyond their borders. It caused an awakening throughout Western Europe. The beginning of the Crusades displays a Europe saturated by a naive Christianity, and ready to follow the leading of the Pope trustfully and simply. But while the eleventh century was a century of ignorant and confiding men, the thirteenth was an age of knowing and disillusioned men. It was a far more civilized and profoundly sceptical world.

About the struggle between the Popes and the Emperors, this historical sketch is not concerned. The three centuries from the beginning of the thirteenth to the end of the fifteenth were dominated by the Mongolian peoples. However, in Western Europe, the fundamental lines of a new and harder and more efficient type of human community were being laid down. This type of community, which is still only in the phase of formation, which is still growing and experimental, we may call the "modern state".

For thousands of years the settled, civilized peoples developed under ideas and habits of worship and personal subjection. Civilization even in its most servile forms has always offered much that is enormously attractive, convenient and congenial to mankind, especially if they have known no other way of life. But to the idea of a community of faith and obedience, this

so called "modern state" offered another idea, the idea of a community of knowledge and will. It expressed the belief that not an absolute group or ruler should dictate but rather that government should be determined by the intelligent will of the governed themselves.

Education, up to the fourteenth century, was to a large extent, a monopoly of the church. During the middle of this century, however, the development of free discussion in Europe, was enormously stimulated by the appearance of printed books. Paper, originally a product of China, became abundant and cheap enough for the printing of books to be a practical business proposition. Thereupon, printing followed naturally and necessarily, and the intellectual life of the world entered upon a new and far more vigorous plane.

One immediate result of this achievment of printing was the appearance of an abundance of Bibles in the world. Another was the cheapening of schoolbooks. The knowledge of reading spread swiftly. With the beginning of the fourteenth century the real history of the European literatures begins.

The movement in men's religious ideas during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries are a necessary introduction to the political history of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries that follow. There were two entirely different systems of opposition to the Catholic Church. The church was losing its hold upon the consciences of princes and rich and able people; itwas also losing the faith and confidence of common people. The effect of its decline of spiritual power upon the former class was to make them resent its interference, its moral restrictions, and its claims to overlordship, its claim to tax, and to dissolve allegiances. They ceased to respect its power and its property.

The revolt of the people against the church, on the other hand, was essentially religious. They objected not to the church's power, but to its weakness. They wanted a deeply righteous and fearless church to help them and organize them against the wickedness of powerful men. They did not want less religious control, but more--but they wanted to be assured that it was religious. This three cornered struggle between the Church, the princes, and the common people was known as the Reformation.

The Reformation according to the princes took the form of a replacement of the Pope by the prince as the head of religion and the controller of the consciences of his people. The princes had no idea and no intention of letting free the judgment of their subjects. Just as much reformation as would sever the link with Rome they permitted; anything beyond that, any dangerous break towards the primative teachings of Jesus or the crude direct interpretation of the Bible, they resented. The Established Church of England was one of the most typical and successful of the resulting compromise.

The Reformation according to the common man was very different in spirit from the Princely Reformation. The wide spiritual upheavals of the time were at once more honest, more confused, more enduring, and less immediately successful than the reforms of the princes. Very few religious-spirited men had the daring to break away or the effrontery to confess that they had broken away from all authoritative teaching, and that they were now relying entirely upon their own minds and consciences. The general drift of the common man in this period in Europe was to set up his new acquisition, the Bible, as a counter authority to the church. All over Europe wherever the new Protestant Churches of the princes were set up, a living and very active residuum of Protestants remained who declined to have their religion made over for them in this fashion. These were the Nonconformists, a medley of sects, having nothing in common but their resistance to authoritative religion.

Along with the Reformation in religion was a growing interest in the sciences. Men pried into many "secrets of nature". They learned much about poisons, dyes, metallurgy, and the like; they discovered various refractory substances and worked their way toward clear glass and so to lenses and optical instruments. Then suddenly, as the sixteenth century dawned, Western Europe broke into a galaxy of names that outshine the utmost scientific reputations of the best age of Greece. Nearly every nation contributed, for science knows no nationality.

At this time, all over the world the close of the sixteenth century saw monarchy prevailing and tending towards absolutism. At every court there were groups of ministers and secretaries who schemed against their foreign rivals. Foreign policy is the natural employment of courts and monarchies. They kept Europe in a fever of wars. And wars were becoming expensive. Armies were no longer untrained levies, no longer assemblies of feudal knights who brought their own horses and weapons and retainers with them; they consisted of paid troops who insisted on their pay. War expenditures increased everywhere and called for more and more taxation. And here it was that these monarchies of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries came into conflict with new and shapeless forces of freedom in the community. In practice the princes found they were not the masters of their subjects' lives or property. They found an inconvenient resistance

to the taxation that was necessary if their diplomatic aggressions and alliances were to continue. Finance became an unpleasant spectre in every council chamber. There were a great number of landlords and merchants, substantial and intelligent persons, who set a very definite limit to the calls and demands of the monarch and his ministers. They were prepared to tolerate his rule if they themselves might also be monarchs of their lands and businesses and trades and what not, but not otherwise.

At first this seventeenth century "public", the public of property owners cared little for foreign policy. They did not perceive, at first, how it affected them. They did not want to be bothered with it; it was, they conceded, the affairs of kings and princes. They made no attempt, therefore, to control foreign entanglements. But it was with the direct consequences of these entanglements that they quarrelled; they objected to heavy taxation, to interference with trade, to arbitrary imprisonment, and to the control of consciences by the monarch. It was upon these questions that they joined issue with the Crown.

In 1453, Constantinople fell to the Turks. Its fall did much to interrupt the overland trade with the East. All over Europe, merchants and sailors were speculating on new ways to these markets. During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries the sailing ship had appeared, capable of weathering the storms of the Atlantic and keeping its course by the compass and the stars. In Iceland, men knew of Greenland, and beyond, Vinland, which was either Nova Scotia or, what is more probable, New England.

A certain Genoese, Christopher Columbus, felt that he could find a new way to the Indies by sailing westward across the Atlantic. Finally, he obtained help from Spain and was given three ships for the voyage. Only one ship, the Santa Maria, of 100 tons burthen, was decked. The other two were open boats of half that tonnage. Eighty-eight men formed the expedition. For two months and nine days they stood out across the unknown seas. At 10 o'clock on the night of October 11, 1492, Columbus saw a light ahead; the next morning land was sighted.

This discovery of a new world caused a great excitement throughout Western Europe. It touched off a wave of new discoveries. In 1519, a Portuguese sailor, Magellan, coasted to the south of South America, and then, for ninety-eight days sailed west across the unknown Pacific. Five ships started in August, 1519 with two hundred and eighty men. In July, 1522, the Vittoria with one hundred and thirty men aboard returned alone, the first ship that ever circumnavigated this planet.

The Pope gave the monopoly of this new land to Spain and Portugal. Slowly, throughout the sixteenth century the immense good fortune of Castile unfolded itself before the dazzled eyes of Europe. She had found a new world, abounding in gold and silver and wonderful possibilities of settlement. It was all hers because the Pope had said so.

This, however, naturally raised the hostility of the excluded nations. The seamen of England showed no respect for either claim; Holland, as soon as they had shaken off their Spanish masters, set their sails westward to flout the Pope and even his Most Catholic Majesty of France hesitated as little as any Protestant. All these powers were soon busy staking out claims in North America and the West Indies. The stage was being set for the drama of America.

The absolutist efforts of James I and Charles I, and the restoration of Charles II, had the effect of driving out from England a great number of sturdy-minded, republican spirited Protestants, men of substance and character, who settled in America, and particularly in New England, out of reach as they supposed of the King and his taxes. The Mayflower was only one of the pioneer vessels of a stream of emigrants. The Dutch never sent out settlers of the same quantity and quality, first, because of their Spanish rulers who would not let them, and then because they had got possession of their own country. In France the Edict of Nantes, the law promulgated in April 1598 by the French King, Henry IV, secured a large measure of religious liberty to his Protestant subjects. This Edict was greatly disliked by the Roman Catholic clergy and finally, on October 18, 1685, it was revoked and the French Protestants deprived of all civil and religious liberty. The persecutions of Louis XIV caused a great immigration of these French Huguenots to America and elsewhere, and many came to New England.

In America, the Dutch settlements succumbed to Britain; New Amsterdam became New York in 1674. British power was established along the east coast of the continent from Savannah to the St. Lawrence River and Newfoundland and considerable northern areas had been acquired from the French. But France was pursuing a very dangerous and alarming game. She had made real settlements in Quebec and Montreal to the north and at New Orleans in the south and her explorers and agents had pushed south and north, making treaties with the American Indians of the Great Plains and setting up claims without setting up towns right across the continent behind the British. The British colonies, however, were solidly settled by a good class of people, and they already numbered a population of over a million; the French at the time hardly counted a tenth of that.

War broke out in 1754 and in 1759, the British and Colonial forces under General Wolfe took Quebec and completed the conquest of Canada the next year. In 1763, Canada was finally ceded to Britain.

We have traced the historical background of the early settlers of this country from the eighth and ninth centuries to the close of the French and Indian Wars which set the stage for the Revolution. We have tried to show the religious and political motives that governed their thoughts and actions, and to give a picture of the spirit of adventure and colonization that swept Europe after the discovery of the New World.

They were a people but recently awakened from the Europe of the Crusades. They had developed their own ideas of religion and there were strong doubts in their minds as to the divinity of Kings. In politics, a new idea was forming; that they, the common people, should decide the laws that governed them, that they were not mere tools of the State. But yet, there was superstition, for the newly developed sciences still bordered on the supernatural. And over it all was that spirit of high adventure, of faith, of determination to change their lot that brought them over hundreds of miles of ocean to make their homes in a wilderness where they could be free.

And now that we have got this off our chest, let us see how our own ancestors played their part in the picture.

The Isle of Jersey, the largest of the English Channel Islands, is the southernmost of the more important islands of the group. Its southern coast is only 40 miles from St. Malo, on the north coast of Brittany. The island is but 10 miles long and 6 miles broad with an area of 45 square miles. The east, south and west coast consists of a succession of large open shallow bays, separated by rocky headlands. The wide sweep of St. Ouen's Bay occupies nearly the whole of the west coast. The sea, in many places, has encroached on the land, but there are large accumulations of drift and blown sand on the west coast.

The surface of the country is broken by valleys the heads of which are characterstic sites for churches. The soil is generally loam, but in the west, is shallow, light and sandy. The typical form of settlement is that of separate farms with enclosed fields, which, with the introduction of root crops in the 17th century, superseded open fields with scattered holdings.

(I) EDMOND JEAN

From the records of St. Owen's (Ouen's) Parish on the western coast of the Isle of Jersey (off the coast of France) in the village of LeTacq (Tocq) we gather the following:

"Edmond Jean de Le Tocq was born in October, 1597 and died November 12, 1674. He married there, April 25, 1638, Esther, the daughter of Jean Le Rossignol. Esther died June 25, 1672. Their children, all born at Le Tocq, were Katherine, baptized October 2, 1642; Augustine, baptized January 9, 1647; Marguerite, baptized November 24, 1650; and Edmond, buried April 14, 1676." These Jeans and Le Rossignols were families of great antiquity on the island, and both were followers of the sea, one of the latter having traded with the nations at Arcadia, North America, as early as 1604.

"A Jersey tradition--dating probably from 1720 says "There were four brothers (children?) and they went at sea. They were captains in the merchant service and trading to America. One of these captains married in America and by that marriage a son was born. When he got of age he came over to Jersey to see if he could claim any of his father's property. So these other brothers of deceased by all appearance gave him a certain amount of sum of money. So he returned to America and since then has not been heard of and by all appearances they live near Le Tocq." (Note, that while tradition has it there were four brothers, it probably should have been four children or else four brothers and brothers-in-law as there is a record of only one brother, Edmond. There were also, however, two sisters.)

(2) AUGUSTINE JEAN (JOHN AUGUSTINE)

Augustine Jean, son of Edmond Jean, was born on the Isle of Jersey, in the Parish of St. Owen's about January 9, 1647. Both his father's and his mother's people were followers of the sea and he himself undoubtedly felt the urge of distant horizons, a heritage of his Viking ancestors, who conquered Normandy under Rolf the Ranger in the tenth century. We can picture him as a boy, sailing his boat about St. Ouen's Bay, and as he grew older, venturing on journeys to the coast of France, which lay but 40 miles across the Channel. He must have severed his home ties at an early age because in America when but 28 years old, Captain Augustine Jean already styled himself a mariner from the Isle of Jersey. Perhaps his father's death may have forced his decision to settle in New England, for it was the spring of the following year, in 1675, that he settled here, in what is now Reading, Massachusetts.

Augustine Jean came to America in the company of Pierre Baudoin, Botrineau, Bayer, and Le Breton, all of these names showing the French origin. They all, as well as Augustine, were French Huguenot refugees, emigrating from France in anticipation of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which occurred in 1685. (see Historical Sketch)

Augustine Jean seems never to have used in this country his full baptismal name, "Augustine Le Rossignol Jean". James Savage first mentions him as "Augustine Jean, from the Isle of Jersey, where he sold his estate in 1677". In his Genealogical Dictionary, he (Savage) calls him Augustine John, says he was first of Reading, and that the "Changes in his name to Gustan, Gustin, etc., are justified by his own writ". Suff. Deeds X 131, Willis 161, 210. In the Falmouth records is the notice of the birth of "John Gustin, son of David and Jenie, grandson of Augustine Jean".

However, Dr. Frederick C. Johnson in his book "Pioneer Physicians of Wyoming Valley" states that the circumstances that caused his name to be changed to John Gustin, without any such wish or intention on his own part, are unparalleled in the history of any family in New England.

At first his name of Augustine Jean was anglacized by scriveners to John. Afterwards they transposed Augustine Jean to John Augustine and finished by mutilating Augustine down to Gustin. In the "Genealogical Dictionary of New England" the family is called Augustine, but Mr. Savage explains that the change to Gustan or Gustin was gradual. The old man made his last protest against this barbarous mutilation on his death bed, July 3, 1719, drawing an enormous A U before the name Gustine, with which his will was signed. This document is found in Sargeant's Wills.

Augustine Jean's arrival in this country occurred at a most exciting time, the latter part of King Philip's War, 1675-1676. For a man with his high spirit of adventure it was inevitable that he must take an active part. And so we find him in Marlboro, a town on the road to Springfield and Northampton, and a meeting place for the different troops.

The history of the settlement of Marlboro, especially in connection with the treatment of the Indians, and the land granted them, shows that a spirit of greed and envy on the part of the whites led to the condition of affairs that existed that time, 1675-6. The whites were often the aggressors.

The Indians submitted to the English as early as 1643. Through the efforts of Mr. Elliott, 6,000 acres of land were granted to them in 1654. The first English settler in Marlboro was John Howe from Sudbury; he came in 1657-8. At the time of division of land (1660), there were thirty-eight whites. The first minister was the Rev. Mr. Brinsmead. Major Daniel Gookin and Mr. Elliott took much interest in the Indians and looked after their rights. Within the limits of what was after Marlboro, was the "Praying Indian Village". The families in it were a branch of the Wamesit Indians.

According to Major Gookin, the Indian name of Marlboro was "Okkokommesit". Mr. Elliott called it "Ognonikonquamesit". There was still another "Whipsuppenick", which the English called "Whipsufferage".

At the beginning of King Philip's War, the Indians of the "Indian Village" were true to their friends although King Philip tried in every way to induce them to join the other tribes. Under the instruction of the English, they built forts and were furnished with arms and ammunition. Those who were not friendly to the "Praying Indians" were very glad to think that they were guilty of things done by the hostile Indians who, when caught, often accused the Praying Indians of doing things they did themselves. Indian David who was suspected of shooting an Irish shepherd boy in Marlboro, was captured and tied to a tree. He accused the Praying Indians of making the attack on Lancaster, August 22, 1675. Capt. J. Ruddock, then in charge, urged by the settlers, forced the Indians to give up their arms and ammunition. This was without the sanction of the Court. A certain Captain Mosely, famous for his insolence and harshness although brave in some ways, when appealed to by the people, gave up the Indian Forts to the plunder and abuse of the soldiery. He was there (in Marlboro) at this time with sixty men. This Captain Mosely was prominent in King Philip's War. Fifteen Indians were arrested "tied neck to neck, like galley slaves and marched to Boston to be tried". (Bodge's History). Eleven out of the fifteen were acquitted.

David, suspected of killing the shepherd boy, and for false accusation, and Indian Joseph Spoonant, were condemned to be sold out of the country as slaves. This broke up the Indian settlement in Marlboro.

At this time the people of Marlboro determined to strengthen their position. They were not satisfied with the way Lieutenant John Ruddock conducted things.

The inhabitants, under the leadership of Rev. Mr. Brinsmead, called a meeting, October 1, 1675. The result of this meeting was given forth in a document so curious in wording and spelling, a copy verbatim is given from Bodge's "History of the Soldiers of King Philip's War".

Marl. the: 1 of Oct 1675

At a meeting of the inhabitants, in order to take care for the safety of our town these following proposals were Agreed upon, and Volentaryly, unto, that in case of asalt, these places heareafter mentioned should be defended by the persons that are expressed by name that is in. (And then the names of families, with the soldiers portioned to them are given. It concludes:)

All these men to be maintained in their respective parcels by the familyes in the several fortifications wheare they are placed.

Also that the ammunition of the town should be proportioned to the soulders of the town in these fortifications.

This above written is that which Acted and Assented unto by the persons whose names are subscribed.

(Then follows a list of names.)

This above written was the Act of the towne. Agreeing with the Acts of the Comettee of Melecti as Attest.

William Kerly-Clarke.

Lieutenant John Ruddock writes several letters to the council, setting forth his grievances. They are given in full in Bodge's History.

In March, Capt. Brocklebank was in command at Marlboro. In one of his letters to the council, dated March 28th, we find that the Indians had attacked Marlboro and that "sixteen houses and thirteen barnes had been burned". April 18th, the Indians again attacked the place, and destroyed most of the remaining houses and barns.

Lieutenant Jacob (who was in command) writes, April 28, 1676: "The Towne is wholly consumed excepting four Garasons that were man'd when the Enimie was last with us, all ye cattle without Reach of Garasons are Lost, one of ye Garason House which was Judg'd to be most fity by our Captaine: who your Honours did apoynt to order according to his Discretion for a stated Garason now burnt by Reason of ye Inhabitants not attending thereunto Every one being Careful to Secure his private Interest".

Lieutenant Jacob goes on to say how destitute the people were of everything. They were without seeds to plant and carts to help them in their work.

After the destruction of the town, March 24th, most of the inhabitants went to Boston and did not return till after the war was ended.

When Capt. Turner marched from Marlboro, February 29, among those who went with him was Augustine John. "He stopped at Quabaug (Brookfield). Marching from there March 4th, he left ten men, one of whom was Augustine John".

This Captain Turner was one of that band of Baptists who were so persecuted when Bellingham was governor. They were imprisoned, and those who were "freemen" were disfranchised. Mr. Gould, one of them, went to Noddle Island (East Boston), and there the first Baptist Church was established, 1668.

Captain Turner was killed in what was known as the "Falls Fight". Captain Turner was from Dorchester.

Augustine Jean was in Marlboro, Mass., at a most exciting time, the latter part of King Philip's War. In the list of names of those soldiers who served under Captain Beers is "Gustin John". On the road to Springfield and Northampton, Marlboro was a meeting place for the different troops. The writer has not been able to find at what time Gustin John was with Capt. Beers, whose term of service was very short. When news came of the disaster at Brookfield, August 4th and 5th, a levy was made in Essex County for more troops. Those from Salem were under Captain Lathrop. Those from Watertown under Captain Beers, who was of that place. (Bond's Genealogies of Watertown.) Bodge in his history says: "Capt. Beers and Capt. Lathrop arrived in Brookfield

August 7th, where they were joined by some troops from Hartford and Springfield. These last returned to Springfield, to which place Capt. Beers and Capt. Lathrop marched by way of Mememmissit. They returned to Brookfield August 22nd and August 23rd, joined Capt. Watts at Hadley." They wanted to destroy the Hadley Indians who were at the fort outside of the river, between Hatfield and Northampton, Sept. 2nd. While the people and garrison in Northfield were at work, they were attacked by the Indians, many people killed, houses burned, and cattle destroyed.

Ignorant of this Capt. Beers started, Sept. 3rd, from Hadley (30 Miles from Northfield) with thirty-six mounted men, and one ox team, to bring off the garrison and people from Northfield.

"He camped that night near a stream called Four Mile Brook. The next day (Sept. 4) Capt. Beers, with most of the force, started on foot. Leaving the horses at camp with a small guard, he took the team with stores and ammunition."

Capt. Beers went on till he came in sight of a small brook, now known as "Saw Mill Brook".

"At this place, where the ravine was covered with a thick growth of grass, ferns, and young trees, the Indians had placed an ambuscade. Capt. Beers started to cross at the usual fording place. Just as they were passing and the company most exposed they were furiously attacked in front and flank. Thrown into confusion they fought bravely, but were forced back by superior numbers three-quarters of a mile into a narrow ravine at the side of a hill now called "Beer's Hill." Some authorities give the number of killed as eleven, some sixteen. A few escaped and found their way back to the camp."

Among the killed was Capt. Beers. As "Gustin John" afterwards was in Marlboro, if in this engagement, he must have stayed at camp or was among those who returned there.

Capt. Lathrop was killed under very much the same circumstances as Capt. Beers. There was a very large quantity of corn at Deerfield, and Capt. Lathrop was appointed to guard it to Hadley. Some five miles from the starting place (now South Deerfield village) there was a stream called "Muddy Brook" (now Bloody Brook). At this stream the Indians formed an ambuscade. Most of the soldiers were killed, Capt. Lathrop among them. History speaks of them as "going along the road in a very careless way, eating grapes by the wayside, with their guns on the wagons. So they were not prepared to meet the Indians, who so greatly outnumbered them." (Bodge's History)

The records of St. Owen's Parish in the Isle of Jersey show that the original family name (surname) was "Jean" (John). It is a singular circumstance, but nevertheless a fact, that the progenitor of the family name on this continent had his name not only transposed, after his arrival (spring of 1675) in New England, so that his baptismal (Christian) name became his surname, but a gradual change occurred in the latter becoming Gustine and Gustin with various other spellings of the same:--see "Suffolk Deeds," Vol. X, p. 131; also "History of Portland, Maine" (1883) by Hon. Wm. Willis, Vol. 1, pp. 161 and 210; also, "Soldiers in King Philip's War," by Rev. George M. Bodge, p. 491; also "Massachusetts Archives," Vol. 68, p. 158; also "New England Historical and Genealogical Records," Vol. VI, pp. 353-5 (1889); also "Bond's Genealogies and History of Watertown" (Mass.); 2nd Edition, p. 145; also "Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," showing those who came before May, 1692, Vol I, p. 79, Vol. II, p. 325, Vol. III, p. 627, Vol. IV, p. 674. On July 3, 1719 at Falmouth (now Portland), Maine, the immigrant, John Gustin (Augustine Jean) in the name of God, Amen, on his death-bed, signed his will, as follows:

"John AJ Gustin."

A copy of this will, with a facsimile of the curious mark, can be found in "Sargent's" (Maine) Wills, 1640-1750." It forms the basis of all title deeds to a great portion of the present city of Portland. From here on, therefore, we will refer to Augustine Jean or Augustine John or John Augustine as John Gustin.

At the close of King Philip's War, John Gustin married, January 10, 1677, at Marlboro, Mass., Elizabeth Browne, a daughter of John Browne and Esther Makepeace. (see Chart II and Chapter 6 for the Genealogy of Elizabeth Browne.) This would indicate that John Gustin had already reached some standing in the community as both the Browne and Makepeace families were of established importance in the affairs of the colony.

For military service in King Philip's War, 1675-6, in Captain Beer's Company, also in Captain Turner's Company, John Gustin received from Thomas Danforth, Governor of the Province of Maine, belonging to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, a grant of land in 1680. This land was in Falmouth. He also purchased a small lot in Falmouth, Maine, from Widow Housing, on the west

side of the Presumpscot River. This land is described in his will as "lying in Casco Bay at Marten's Point and Pasumscot River". In 1679, he moved to this property, together with his father-in-law, John Browne. Here his daughter, Sarah, was born in 1679, and his son, Samuel, in 1681. His daughter, Elizabeth, born about 1687, may also have been born here.

According to records received from the Maine State Library, State House, Augusta, Maine:

"A fort was erected on the point at the foot of King Street, Portland, Maine, called Fort Loyall. At this fort, President Danforth held a court in September, 1680, for the purpose of settling the inhabitants in a more compact manner than heretofore, the better to enable them to resist future attacks of the Indians. The record of his proceedings at this time, although imperfect, we shall borrow entire from York Registry; his grants covered that part of Portland now of the most value, and the center of trade."

Then follows the list of the lots with the names of the men to whom granted. On the west side of Broad Street, Augustine John had the fourth lot "with liberty in the cove for a brick yard" on the rear of his lot. As located by William Willis, the author ofthe history mentioned above, the four lots were, as follows:

"On the west side of India Street, the first lot was Capt. Edward Tyng's, nearly opposite the fort, of which for a time he was commander, and extended from India Street to Clay Cover; the next was Henry Harwood's, who was a Lieutenant; next came Michael Farley, Jr.; Augustine John's lot came next." These four lots bring us to Middle Street. In 1686, John Gustin purchased land above the falls on the Presumpscot from Thomas Cloice.

We have already seen, in the historical sketch at the beginning of the chapter, how the French, by treaty with the Indians, endeavored to set up a barrier to the further expansion of the English settlements. The early settlement at Portland, of which Falmouth was then a part, was destroyed by the Indians in 1676. A greater detail of these Indian Wars is given in Chapter IX.

On May 26, 1690, the French, assisted by a party of Abenakis Indians, captured, sacked and burned Falmouth, John Gustin and family being among the very few who escaped from that slaughter pen. He fled to Lynn, where he remained until 1719. There were born the following children: John, November 6, 1691; Abigail, December 9, 1693; Ebenezer, October 4, 1696; Thomas, March 5, 1698-9; David, February 6, 1702-3.

In 1719, John Gustin returned to Falmouth, where he died July 3, 1719.

Note: The following may also be of interest.

The New Jersey Historical Society
11 West Park Street
Neward, N. J.

Mrs. Clifford S. Weaver
McKinney, Texas
Dear Madam:

The name New Jersey is said to have been given in honor of Sir George Carteret's defense, in 1648, of his native Isle of Jersey, when attacked by the army and navy of the parliamentarians. You may remember that Sir George Carteret was one of the first proprietors of East Jersey, having been granted the province by the Duke of York, afterwards James the Second.

The first reference that I have found to the name Augustine is in N. J. Archives, 1st Series, Vol. I, page 221, and is contained in "Instructions to West Jersey Commissioners." I quote the following—"When James wase (is) in Maryland hee may Inquire for one Augustin whoe as wee heare did sound most part of Deliver River and the Creeks. He is an able Surveyor. See to agree with him to go with you up the River as far as over against Newcastell or further....

"Then lay out four or five thousand akers for a Towne and if Augustin will undertake to do it reasonably lett him doe it for he is the fittest man....when it is done let John Fenwick, if he please be There." John Fenwick was the founder of Salem, N. J.

I find no reference to an Augustine, or Gustine, family in N. J. deeds before 1703. Later deeds have not been published. The first reference in N. J. Wills is to one Alpheus Gustin who died about 1770. There was a Gustine family living in Sussex County about 1800. Benijah Gustine of Sussex County died in 1808.

Very truly yours,
Maude E. Johnson
Assistant Librarian

(3) THOMAS GUSTIN

Thomas, sixth child of Augustine Jean or John Gustin and Elizabeth Browne, and progenitor of our line, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, March 5, 1698. He settled at Colchester, Connecticut, where, June 7, 1722, he married Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gates) Holmes, of Colchester. (see Chart III and Chapter VII for her genealogy). The birth of their eldest son, Thomas, Jr., of our line of descent, is recorded in Colchester. Thomas Gustin later moved to Salem, Mass., where he was one of the founders and a deacon for many years of the First Church of Salem, Mass. He was a prominent and much respected man in that community.

Other children of Thomas and Elizabeth Gustin were Samuel, who settled at Marlow, N. H., in 1761; John, who resided at Lyme, Connecticut and had a son, John, Jr., born there September 27, 1768; Josiah, born 1749, who also settled at Marlow, N. H. Gustine Courson Weaver also mentions a son, Samuel, who settled at New Salem and notes that he has descendants in Chicago, Ill.

Thomas Gustin died July 3, 1765, probably at Salem, Massachusetts. Bartholomew Gustine, a painter and sculptor, (see Chapter I) was his grandson.

CHAPTER III

The Thomas Gustin Line

(From Thomas, Jr. to Herbert Ervin)

We are now approaching the period of the Revolutionary War. The direct cause was the attempt of the English King, George III, to impose a sales tax on some of the goods sold in this country, one item of which was tea. This caused a burst of resentment throughout the colonies, who felt they should not be taxed without having representation in the English Parliament. Actually, however, the underlying causes were much deeper and taxation without representation was only the match that touched off the conflagration. The war did not start with the idea of independence from England, but only as a protest against their treatment of their new world colonies. On the night of April 18th, 1775 a British force marched from Boston to capture some ammunition and other supplies stored in Lexington and Concord. Fighting broke out in Concord the next morning, the British were driven back into Boston and war was on. Two months later, on June 17th, occurred the Battle of Bunker Hill, in which American farmers fought the trained troops of Europe. Although the British won the battle, the victory was purchased at such a high cost that a wave of exaltation ran through the country, and everywhere men girded themselves for the struggle. We will not dwell further on the operations of the war, as the history and the result of the struggle are known to every school boy.

(4) THOMAS GUSTIN, Jr.

Thomas, Jr., son of Thomas and Sarah (Holmes) Gustin, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, July 19, 1725. He married, December 11, 1746, Hannah Griswold (See Chart IV and Chapter Eight for her genealogy.) For a time, they lived in "Paugmonk" (New Salem) east of Gardner's Lake. About 1765 he and his brother Samuel settled among the first seven in the grant of land at Marlow, New Hampshire, made October 7, 1761, to men of Lyme and Colchester. Samuel remained there and was chairman of the committee for the towns of Marlow, Alstead, and Surrey, New Hampshire, representing the signers of a petition relative to a representative to the legislature, December 11, 1776. Thomas Gustin was an early settler at Claremont, New Hampshire, where he was a farmer and raised large numbers of cattle, sheep, and swine. He was a member of a committee to audit the accounts of the selectmen in 1768-70; was chosen town treasurer, March 13, 1770; moderator in 1772; selectman, 1770-72-74-75, and on the committee of safety in 1775. He took the first steps to form the church in 1771 and the first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, was settled in February, 1772. He was a soldier in the revolution in Capt. Wetherbee's Company of Militia from Claremont, Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment, roll dated at Mount Independence, November 5, 1776. He was also in Colonel Benjamin Bellow's regiment, New Hampshire state Militia, that went to reinforce the northern continental army at Ticonderoga, under General Gates, May 7, 1777, and was discharged, June 14, 1777, the pay being five pounds and fourteen shillings per month including one hundred and three miles to travel. His relatives, Joel, Amos, and Walter Gustin, were in Connecticut regiments during the Revolution, Josiah and others in New Hampshire regiments. Hannah, the wife of Thomas Gustin, died in Rockingham, Vermont where his son Elisha settled. Their children were: Edward; Polly, who married Seth Deming of Cornish, N. H.; Elisha who removed to Rockingham, Vermont, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary War; and Thomas, Jr., who also served in Capt. Wetherbee's Company, Colonel Isaac Wyman's Regiment.

Note: From History of Claremont and Sullivan Counties, New Hampshire

At a meeting of a few of the inhabitants interested in the Congregational Denomination early in the spring of 1771, Thomas Gustin, Jr., "suggested that it was now a duty binding upon all to adopt immediate measures for the settlement of a minister of the Gospel. That the settlement was sufficiently large and able to support a religious teacher, and besides the share of land reserved by the Charter for the first settled minister would enable him to furnish himself with a portion of his subsistence, and to some extent lighten the burden of the community. He urged immediate action, lest the share of 320 acres of land should fall to some other soc. by a prior compliance on its part with the terms of the Charter."

Note: From History of Cheshire County of New Hampshire

The township Marlow was granted October 7, 1761 to 64 men--"The grantees were residents of Connecticut principally in the vicinity of the towns of Lyme and Colchester. Among the first settlers were Thomas and Samuel Gustin (also John), Elisha and Solomon Mack, Jasper and Nathan Huntley and Jos. Tubbs. The first township meeting was held March 2, 1766 at the home of Samuel Gustin. The latter was chosen Clerk. The first selectmen were chosen March 16, 1766, Tubbs, Lamb, Gustin, and Lord. The first buildings were erected near Baker's Corners by John (son of Samuel) Gustin. (This places Thomas and Samuel in Marlow in 1761 instead of 1765.)

Note: From History of Claremont, New Hampshire (About 1772)

By a law there in force, it was imperative upon the selectmen to inform of all idle and disorderly persons, profane swearers, and Sabbath-breakers. Each was "to carry a black staff two feet long, tipped at one end with brass of pewter, about three inches, as a badge of their office." Either by virtue of their office or common consant they seemed to have been invested

with power to inflict punishment at once upon such as they might find engaged in any misdemeanors during public worship, or between the A. M. and P. M. service on the Sabbath. They were vigilant and, if tradition may be relied upon, rigid in their notions of order and sobriety, and especially on Sundays. On one occasion (1772) when meetings were held in the South Schoolhouse John, a son of Mr. Thomas Gustin of Claremont, was obliged "to stand strate upon the bench during the singing of the last psalm, and there to remain until the meeting is dismissed and the people have left the house, for turning round three times, and for not paying attention to Mr. Wheaton while he is preaching." It was not usual for the tithing man to call out the offender, pronounce sentence upon him, and put it in execution during the performance of the various services of public worship, but it seems it was sometimes done.

From excerpts from Capt. Joseph H. Gustin, dated April 15, 1889.

"I have never known Mr. Miles Gardner Graham, of whom you speak; never heard of him before. Your reference to the name "Gardner" reminds me that one "Amos Gustin" married in 1778 to Lydia Gardiner of Gardiner's Isle, where she was born, 1751, and died, 1825 at German Flats, Madison Co., New York. He was born 1755 at Colchester, Connecticut and died, 1825 (a few months after his wife) at German Flats. They lived for many years at Bozrah (now Bozrahville), Connecticut eight miles east of Colchester--where their eldest son, Gardiner Gustin, was born, January 27, 1779. This Amos was a Rev. War Soldier (vide "Official Record of Connecticut Men, 1775-'83"by the Adjutant General's Office, Hartford, Connecticut, 1889, pp. 192 and 555). He is a son of Thomas Gustin, Jr., and a grandson of Thomas and Sarah Holmes Gustin, of Colchester, who was a son of John and Elizabeth (Browne) Gustin, of Falmouth;--i.e. Augustine Jean. This Amos is not of your line nor of mine.

(5) EDWARD GUSTIN

Edward Gustin, the son of Thomas, Jr. and Hannah (Griswold) Gustin was born April 13, 1758, probably in Colchester, Conn. He enlisted at Colchester, Conn. for service in the Revolutionary War and served for fourteen months as a private and for eight months as a sergeant, part of which time he served under Capt. Jones and Col. Troop. He made application for a pension August 10, 1832, at which time he was 74 years of age and residing at Hinsdale, N. H.

A letter from the Bureau of Pensions, Dept. of the Interior, covering his services and also those of John Vinton (see Vinton line) is given on the following page.

Edward Gustin married January 21, 1778, Weltha (Waltha) Martin, of which the writer has no record except the name. He was a petitioner from Claremont, N. H. for a lottery to defray the expenses of needed roads connecting with Winchester and other towns, after the Revolution. Later he settled in Hinsdale, N. H. Children of Edward and Weltha (Martin) Gustin were three, Edward, Jr., born November 12, 1786-87, married 1811, Fannie Field and resided in Winchester; Thomas, born January 22, 1781 and John (David) see letter following) date of birth unknown.

Edward Gustin married a second time, name of wife unknown to me, and had by her a son Prentice born February 2, 1810.

Children of Edward Gustin, Jr. are as follows:

Frances, born, November 11, 1811
Jane, born, December 2, 1816
Fannie, April 27, 1816
Edward, 3rd, born September 2, 1819
Martin, born, November 11, 1821
Elizabeth, born, January 28, 1824
Prentice, born, March 2, 1827
Sophie, born, March 3, 1829

Prentice Peabody Gustine (above mentioned), born, February 2, 1810. His first wife was Minerva Newton. His second wife was Ellen Schell. Ellen Schell's mother was Miss Lee of Virginia (a niece of General Robert E. Lee) while her father was Charles Schell.

Their son was John Schell Gustine, Sr., born in 1850. Wife, Minna Blatz, daughter of Peter Blatz and Maria Birkenstock.

Their son was John Schell Gustine, Jr., born June 24, 1881, and his wife, Agnes Helene Biller of New York. Her parents came from Elberfelt-Barmen in 1885, the family name was "Biller".

Note: Copy of part of letter from the Hon. Edward Gustin of Keene, N.H. dated May 10, 1889 to George Wilmot Gustin.

Keene, N. H., May 10, 1889

I (Edward Gustin) was born at Winchester, N. H., Sept. 2, 1819. There were in my father's family nine children, four sons and five daughters. My father was a merchant at Winchester for

many years. In 1832, he moved his family to Chicopee Falls, Mass.

Susan Gustin--Dear Madam: Middleboro, Mass., March 27, 1907

In reply to yours which was duly received will say I know but little regarding my ancestors, but will give you what information I have. My great grandfather and yours were the same Edward Gustine, a pensioned Revolutionary Soldier, who died in Hinsdale, N. H. I understand he had three sons by his first wife; Edward, David, and Thomas. Edward (my grandfather) was born and died in Winchester, N. H., but do not know where the other two were born. The second wife had a son named Prentiss who was wholesale dealer in furniture in Philadelphia. He had sons who no doubt are in the same business. George Gustine who was writing up the genealogy of the family lived in Wilkesbarre, Penna. He was dissipated so did not remain with us very long after visiting your father. He wrote a letter of apology after he returned, and we have never heard from him since. Consequently, do not know whether he ever published the book or not.

Edward W. Gustine.

This Bureau can furnish the military record of only such Revolutionary soldiers as were pensioned or whose widows were pensioned for their services.

Such of the original muster and pay rolls of the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812 as are now in the possession of the Government are on file in the Record and Pension Office, War Department. Original rolls and other records pertaining to service in the Revolutionary War may also be found on file in the archives of many of the original States.

O. W. & N. DIV.
REVOLUTIONARY.

I 41284
I 13234
L. W. B.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

BUREAU OF PENSIONS.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

January 12, 1897.

Madam:

Replying to your request for information concerning the military records of John Vinton and Edward Gustin, soldiers of the Revolutionary War, you are advised as follows:

Edward Gustin made application for pension on August 10, 1832, at which time he was 74 years of age and residing at Hinsdale, N. H., and his pension was allowed for fourteen months' actual service as a private, and eight months' actual service as a sergeant in the New Hampshire troops, Revolutionary War; a part of the time he served under Capt. Jones and Col. Troop. He enlisted at Colchester, Conn.

John Vinton made an application for pension on June 3, 1819, at which time he was 55 years of age and residing at Braintree, Vt., and his pension was allowed for one year's actual service as a private in the Mass. troops, Revolutionary War; a part of the time he served under Capt. John Vinton(his father)and Col. Sargeant:(place of his enlistment not stated).

Very respectfully,

D. J. Murphy
Commissioner.

Mrs George H. Newcomb,
Woburn, Mass.

Note: Ebenezer, born, Winchester, July 22, 1795, served throughout the War. Was stationed some time at Portsmouth, N. H. (was a natural son of Col. Edward Gustin by a Miss Eliza Coy of Winchester). Descendants are as fine a family as ever the sun shone on, reside at Richmond, Providence of Quebec, Canada.

(6) THOMAS GUSTIN

Thomas Gustin, son of Edward Gustin, was born at Colchester, Conn. (some records give place of birth as Claremont, N. H.) on January 22, 1781. He settled in Cornish, N. H. became a prosperous farmer, and was extensively engaged in raising sheep and cattle. He married, June 3, 1806, Alice Vinton, daughter of Major John and Susannah Vinton of Cornish, N. H. (see Chart V and Chapter Nine for genealogy of Alice Vinton). Thomas Gustin died April 24, 1825 at the age of 45. Children of Thomas and Alice Gustin were Miranda, Elizabeth, Alice, James Harvey, and John.

(7) JAMES HARVEY GUSTIN

James Harvey, son of Thomas and Alice (Vinton) Gustin, was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, May 19, 1815, and died at Winchester, Massachusetts, September 3, 1897. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, working between school terms on the farm of his father until he was eleven years of age, when his father died and he was "put out" to work until he was twenty years old. He then came to Brookline, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of his brother, John, who was a market gardener. Later he worked for a farmer named Derby whose produce he used to sell in Boston. It is said that he was the first produce man to back up his wagon to the old Quincy market. After a few years, he went into business as the proprietor of a restaurant in Boston but the venture proving unsuccessful he abandoned it and went west. When about twenty-eight years old he located in Fall River, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of mason, and worked on the construction of many of the big cotton mills there. In 1853, he leased the Baldwin place, at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, but subsequently became foreman on the Cheever Newhall Farm at Milton, where he remained for three years. He then leased the Clark Farm at Waltham, Massachusetts, and raised produce for the Boston market. He had the Bright Farm at Belmont four years; the Darling Farm at Woburn five years, selling the ten year's lease to go into the meat and provision business in Joy Street, Boston. He worked afterward in Winchester at the mason's trade, and at length bought the Eaton Farm in that town and lived there until his death, September 3, 1897. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, April 3, 1846, Susan Crane French (see Chart VI and Chapter Ten for genealogy of Susan French) born November 3, 1826, died at Winchester, December 16, 1888, daughter of Ephraim and Olive (Eaton) French, of Berkley, Massachusetts, where the former was a prominent citizen and a representative to the General Court. The children of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin were: 1. William Henry, born August 15, 1847, died October 30, 1848; 2. Mary Adley, born June 7, 1849; 3. Herbert Ervin, see forward; 4. Francis Edward, born August 28, 1855; 5. Clarence Harvey, born August 12, 1857; 6. Susan Amelia, born February 3, 1860; 7. Charles Henry, born Belmont, December 30, 1861, died December 28, 1862; 8. James Ernest, born Woburn, December 2, 1865; 9. George Oliver born March 3, 1868.

(8) HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN

Herbert Ervin, second son of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, July 25, 1852. While still an infant he removed with his parents to Milton, from thence to Waltham, and still later to Belmont, where he attended the public schools for about five years, after which the family removed to Woburn, where he was a student at the west side schools, and attended one course at the Warren Academy. He worked on his father's farm and as a stone mason with his father until about eighteen years old and then at the latter trade for two years in Peabody for Samuel Trask, a stone mason, contractor, and brick layer. He then came to Winchester and entered the employ of Samuel Twombley as a driver of the market team and seller in the Boston market. In 1879, he accepted a position in the produce store of A. L. Andrews, at No. 104 Clinton Street, and conducted the place for a period of seven years for Mr. Andrews under his name H. E. Gustin. He was then admitted to partnership in the business, the firm name remaining unchanged and at the expiration of three years purchased the interest of Mr. Andrews, took Stedman W. Fottler as partner, and changed the firm name to H. E. Gustin & Company. At the end of four years, he sold out to Mr. Fottler and removed to No. 112 Clinton Street, where he was in business four years, also buying the produce business at No. 110 Clinton Street and admitting to partnership his brother, George Oliver, under the firm name of H. E. Gustin & Company. After two years, he sold the business at No. 110 to his brother George Oliver, after which he conducted the one at No. 112 under his own name. He did a large and profitable wholesale produce and commission trade selling largely to the retail provision merchants in Boston and within fifty miles of the city. For a time, Mr. Gustin was the proprietor of a sixty-two acre farm known as the E. S. Gray, Scotland Hill farm, and the greater amount of the produce of this place, were sold from the Clinton Street store. He had about sixteen head of cattle, mostly Jersey and Holstein breeds, and during the summer resided on the farm. He had a city residence at No. 27 Columbus Avenue, Somerville from 1891 to 1910 at which time he sold

the Columbus Avenue home and purchased a house at 23 Dartmouth Street, Somerville where he lived until his death, October 24, 1911.

He was educated in the Baptist denomination but for many years was a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church of Somerville. Mr. Gustin was a member of the William Parkman Lodge Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, joining May 8, 1877; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, April 16, 1896; Orient Council, Royal and Select Master, of Somerville, June 10, 1896; DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, July 1, 1876; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, No. 140, Scottish Rite; Charles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange.

He married, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 25, 1881, Julia Livingston Carlisle, (see Chart VII and Chapter Eleven for Genealogy of Julia Carlisle) born at Bangor, Maine, August 10, 1857. They had children: Herbert Irving, Ernest Sumner, Lester Carlisle, and Ralph Livingston. (See Chapter Five, "The Sons of Herbert Ervin.)

CHAPTER IV

The Brothers and Sisters of

HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN

(1) WILLIAM HENRY GUSTIN

William Henry, first child of James Harvey and Susan (French) Gustin, was born August 15, 1847 and died October 30, 1848.

(2) MARY ADLEY GUSTIN

Mary Adley, second child, was born June 7, 1849, married, June 1, 1879, Alvah B. Heald of Woburn, Mass. She died at Woburn July 14, 1926. They had children: Alvah Frances, born October 1, 1880, died February 24, 1886; Florence Warren, born June 17, 1883, died April 24, 1893; Bertha May, born August 31, 1884, married, June 27, 1912, Lewis Menchin. Bertha died in Woburn September 12, 1928. They had one child, Mary Elizabeth, born February 13, 1920, died in infancy.

(3) HERBERT ERVIN

For Herbert Ervin, third child of James Harvey and Susan Gustin, see Chapter III.

(4) FRANCIS EDWARD

Francis Edward, fourth child of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, August 28, 1855. His parents removed to Waltham when he was an infant and he began his education there in the public schools. When he was seven years old his parents removed to Woburn, and he attended the Woburn schools and the Warren Academy and helped his father on the farm until he was fourteen years old. He then learned the mason's trade and worked at this until he was seventeen years of age. His next employment was for eighteen months on the farm of V. P. Locke, of Winchester, then twenty months in charge of the milk business of Henry Brick at Newton, and later he was engaged in market gardening for eighteen months for Samuel Twombley, at Winchester. He leased the Jacob Pierce place at Winchester for a period of eight years and later the Hanson place for market gardening and greenhouses. In 1890, he purchased a farm at Leominster, Massachusetts, conducting it in addition to his other business enterprises for four years, and also owned and cultivated a farm in Maine for eight years. In 1900 he bought the farm in Woburn, then known as the old Ellard place, consisting of twenty acres, to which he added about sixteen acres by further purchase. He prospered in business and found an excellent market for his produce in Boston. He was known in the Boston Market as the "cucumber king".

In 1914, he sold his farm in Woburn moving to the Nelligan Farm in Lexington where he stayed until 1918, from there going to another farm in Lexington, on Adams Street. In October, 1921 he again moved, this time to the Pope farm in Lincoln, Mass. where he remained until his death, February 5, 1930.

He was a Baptist in religious faith, a Republican in politics, but held only one public office, that of special police. He was affiliated with the following fraternal organizations: Mount Horeb Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, May 17, 1882; Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, November 11, 1892; Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, June 24, 1894; Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Arlington, November 9, 1881. He was also a member of the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston.

Francis Edward married, April 8, 1883, Ellen Maria, born July 25, 1851, daughter of James and Ellen (Dudley) Walley, of Dedham, Mass., the former a blacksmith by trade. They had children:

(a) FRANCIS EDWARD, Jr.

Francis Edward, Jr., born February 4, 1884 in Winchester. He attended the Winchester public grade schools and, at the age of fourteen, went to Winthrop, Maine to manage a farm for his father.

In 1899, he attended the Burdett Business College and later worked for the firm of Gustin and Saunders in the Boston market. Preferring farm work to office work, he resigned from this company and went with his father, with whom he remained until his father's death in 1930. For the following five years he operated his own farm in Lincoln and then took a position as a master mechanic on a market gardening farm, where he is now employed.

Mr. Gustin is a member of St. Charles Church in Woburn.

(b) SUSIE ANNE

Susie Anne named for her grandmother was born December 25, 1885 in Winchester, Mass. She attended the grade schools in Winchester and, when the family moved to Woburn, attended the Woburn High School, later going to the Fisher Business College. Susie devoted her life to the care of both her parents during their long illnesses and, after the death of her father in 1930, kept house for her brother Frank (Francis) on their farm in Lincoln for the following five years. She then took up nursing, specializing in the care of infants

at which profession she has been very successful. She is a member of St. Mary's Church in Winchester.

(c) CHARLES ALFRED

Charles Alfred, third child, was born in Winchester, Massachusetts, July 3, 1883. He attended the public schools in Winchester and Woburn and later went to the Winter Hill, now the Fisher Business College. Upon graduation, he entered the employ of H. E. Gustin Company in the Boston Market where he remained for two years, later conducting his own business as a commission merchant.

Desiring to see more of the United States, he then made an extended trip through the western and northwestern part of the country, and after his return, he planned his work so as to go to Florida in the winter, which he did for twelve years. He worked for five years on the Blake estate in Weston and is now employed as the superintendent of an estate in Weston. He is a member of the Farm Bureau and of the Horticultural Society.

Charles married, February 4, 1933, Vivian Vincent, born June 13, 1897, at Waltham, Mass., daughter of Clyde Clarence and Altha Blanche (Kimball) Potter, of Waltham, Mass. They have two children, Charles Dana, born November 29, 1933 and Paul Kimball, born October 30, 1936.

(5) CLARENCE HARVEY

Clarence Harvey, fifth child of James Harvey and Susan Gustin, was born in Milton, Mass., August 12, 1857. He was educated in the public schools until the age of sixteen, when he entered the employ of Samuel Twombley to learn the florist and market gardening business. After working for Mr. Twombley for three years, he left to become a market salesman for Edward Russell, in which position he remained for a number of years, finally terminating his employment to take over from Charles Frost the then well known Spot Pond Farm, remaining there and prosperously farming this property until it was acquired by the Metropolitan Park Commission for the Middlesex Fells Zoo. After selling his tools and livestock at auction, he entered the employ of his brother, Herbert, for a short time, leaving there to take over the management of the farm of his brother Frank (Francis) at Leominster for a period of two years. At this time, he moved to Reading where he worked at various enterprises until October, 1897, when the family moved to the Gustin Homestead on Cambridge Street, Winchester, the buildings of which were built by his father in 1870.

Mr. Gustin was one of the first in Winchester to raise pansies for the Boston Market and continued to do so until the time of his death. He also owned and operated the first gasoline station on Cambridge Street and the only one between Arlington and Billerica for some years, being finally forced to close this station when Cambridge Street was relocated by the State. His ready wit and sunny disposition was known and loved by his many customers and his passing, May 21, 1936 completed a full and generous life.

Clarence Harvey married, July 22, 1886, at Woburn, Mass., Ann Fenton Sinclair of Ocala, Florida, daughter of James and Ferguson (Conqueror) Sinclair. Ann was born in Perth, Scotland, January 10, 1863, and is a direct descendant of William the Conqueror on her mother's side and of the Sinclair Clan on her father's side. Her early life was spent in the city of Perth where her father was a successful merchant until his health failed and doctors advised him to seek a warmer climate. He accordingly emigrated to the United States, landing in New York July 9, 1882. Her father and mother, with their ten children, located in Ocala, Florida, where Ann met Clarence Harvey during one of his visits to that state. Mrs. Gustin still lives at the Gustin Homestead in Winchester, Mass. Clarence and Ann Gustin have children:

(a) MYRTLE FERGUSON

Myrtle Ferguson was born at Stoneham, Mass., June 26, 1887. She was educated in the public schools and later followed the profession of nursing until her marriage, March 24, 1916 to Irving John Thorp of Halifax, Yorkshire, England. They have one son, Albert Irving, born April 2, 1918.

(b) HARVEY JAMES

Harvey James, born at Stoneham, December 8, 1888, was educated in the Winchester public schools. He entered the employ of his uncle, George Gustin, in the wholesale fruit and produce business in the Boston Market. He left to enlist December 8, 1917 in the armed services and was assigned to a Depot Company, going overseas to France the following August, as one of a replacement unit. In France, he was assigned to Battery A of the 44th Artillery Corps, a battery of 10 inch howitzers and two weeks later was in action in the front lines at St. Michael. He was in several engagements during the remainder of the war and was honorably discharged from the service February 13, 1919.

After the war, he opened his own wholesale fruit and produce establishment at 84 Clinton Street in the Boston Market, under the name of The Harvey Produce Co., an enterprise which he has built into a prosperous and successful business, and in which he is still actively engaged.

He married June 1, 1940, Ethel Mildred Snow, daughter of Windsor L. and Emma Susan (Dow) Snow of Somerville, Mass.

He is a member of Sagamore Lodge, AF & AM, Central Club, and the Medford American Legion.

(c) ELEANOR SINCLAIR

Eleanor Sinclair, daughter of Clarence Harvey and Ann Fenton (Sinclair) Gustin, was born April 18, 1891 at Stoneham, Mass. She married August 10, 1910, Jesse Clinton Lafayette. They have children:

(1) WILFRID CLARENCE, born May 24, 1911 in Winchester, Mass., married Sept. 23, 1933 Marion Brown. They have two children: Beverly Ann, b. April 23, 1937 and Cynthia Paye, b. July 29, 1940.
(2) GUSTIN, born August 21, 1912 in Starksboro, Vt., married Feb. 14, 1943 to Alice Lucy Turgiss. They have one child, Wallace, born Dec. 19, 1945.

(3) HARVEY JAMES, born February 15, 1915 in Winchester, Mass., married October 30, 1936, Beryl Abbott. They have one child, Rochelle, born December 3, 1941.
(4) ELEANOR SINCLAIR, born September 26, 1918 in Winchester. She married, May 1, 1941, William H. Vallance. They have two children, Ann Marie, born Aug. 9, 1942 and Robert William, born May 29, 1947.
(5) CONSTANCE ANN, born December 8, 1920, in Winchester.
(6) JESSE CLINTON, Jr., born December 5, 1924 in Burlington, Mass. He married, February 10, 1946, Jean Abbott. They have one child, Dale Thomas, born, December 21, 1946..
(7) CELIA MARIE, born January 2, 1931 in Woburn, Mass.
(8) JOAN LEONA, born March 11, 1932 in Woburn, Mass.

(d) JESSIE ANN

Jessie Ann, daughter of Clarence Harvey and Ann Fenton (Sinclair) Gustin, was born at Stoneham, Mass., March 7, 1893. Coming to Winchester with her parents in 1897 she was educated in the Winchester schools and finished at Bryant, Stratton School at Boston entering the employ of the A. B. Allen Co. of Winchester for thirteen years, then working for other local firms as bookkeeper and press operator until April, 1945 when she resigned to remain at home with an ageing Mother.

(e) MARION

Marion, born December 7, 1894, at Leominster, Mass., married at Winchester, October 29, 1919, Francis Eugene Milner. He died March 5, 1945. They have children:

(1) RICHARD EUGENE, born at Somerville, Mass., May 31, 1920, married at Weymouth October 12, 1941, Rita Mary Andrews. They have one child, Richard Michael, born at Weymouth, April 29, 1944.
(2) DOROTHY, born at Winchester February 5, 1924, married at Boston, October 11, 1947 to Francis Baldassini.
(3) MARGARET, born at Braintree, Sept. 30, 1925.

(f) MARY

Mary, born at Winchester, Mass., December 20, 1899. She married, first, at Rockport, Mass., June 22, 1922, Archie Mills Thornton, whom she divorced April, 1929, at Cambridge, Mass. They had one child, Annette Irene, born at Braintree, Mass., June 1, 1927, who married at Winchester, Mass. December 30, 1944, Clellan Armond Bunn of Zebulon, N. C.

She married, second, at Winchester, Mass., October 19, 1929, Windover Reagh Robinson of Prince Edward Island, Canada. They have one child Jane Ellen, born January 29, 1933.

(g) ROLLAND MORGAN

Rolland Morgan, born at Boston, Mass., June 10, 1911. He was educated in the public schools at Winchester after which he entered the employ of the McGovern Coal Company of Dorchester, rapidly rising to the position of manager, the office he now holds. He married

June 11, 1933, Florence McAleney of Dorchester. They have two children: Elaine, born at Boston September 3, 1938 and Kenneth Roland, born at Boston November 15, 1943.

(6) SUSAN AMELIA

Susan Amelia, sixth child of James Harvey and Susan (French) Gustin, was born February 3, 1860 at Belmont, Mass., married November 27, 1889, George H. Newcomb of Woburn, Mass. George died August 12, 1940 at Woburn and Susan died May 27, 1946 and was buried at Woburn, Mass. They had no children.

George Newcomb was owner and editor for years of the Woburn Journal and was assisted for many years by his wife, who, prior to her marriage, was employed by the Somerville Journal as a proof reader. She was active in church work, being a member of the Baptist Church of Woburn and was also a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in which organization she took a great deal of interest. Her card of acceptance into that organization is given below.

National Society
OF THE
Daughters of the American Revolution

WASHINGTON, D. C., June 22, 1907

Mrs Susan Amelia (Gustin) Newcomb:

MY DEAR MADAME:—I HAVE THE HONOR TO ADVISE YOU THAT YOUR APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION WAS ACCEPTED BY THE BOARD OF MANAGEMENT June 5, 1907, AND THAT YOUR NAME HAS BEEN PLACED UPON THE LIST OF MEMBERS.

VERY RESPECTFULLY,

Elizabeth F. Price
RECORDING SECRETARY GENERAL.

NATIONAL No. 61011.

In obtaining her membership she used the war record of John Vinton, letter regarding whose service, together with that of Edward Gustin is given in Chapter III. John Vinton's record, as given on her application for membership reads as follows:

"Served as a private in the Fifth Connecticut Regiment commanded by Philip B. Brady, Revolutionary War. He enlisted May 19, 1777. He served three years, and was discharged May 19, 1780."

Record and Pension Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

"His name appears on the Pension Rolls of 1835 so-called, at Page 126, under head of the Sullivan County, N. H. as receiving an annual pension of $80.00. Service, Continental Line. Placed on roll, August 13, 1832. Pension commenced March 4, 1831, under the law of March 18, 1818. Aged 74."

Record and Pension Office, War Department, Washington, D.C.

"Pension Roll of 1835. Service verified by records on file in Pension office. Widow's pension app."

(7) CHARLES HENRY

Charles Henry, seventh child of James Harvey and Susan (French) Gustin, was born at Belmont, Mass., December 30, 1861, died December 28, 1862.

(8) JAMES ERNEST

James Ernest, eighth child, was born at Woburn, Mass., December 2, 1865. He lived at Lock's Hill, Woburn for a year and then moved to Winchester, Mass., March 14, 1868. In Winchester he attended the Wyman school when seven years old and then, later, a grammar school, since torn down, opposite the Town Hall and Baptist Church. The first money he ever earned was when he was nine years old, when he worked for George Russell one 4th of July picking one-half bushel

of peas for which he received the sum of 50¢.

Mr. Gustin remembers at the age of eight, going into Boston with his brother Herbert to see General Grant, June 8, 1869.

He was taken sick in his senior or first class, just before he reached the age of thirteen with diphtheria and canker set in developing into consumption. He was not expected to live. Upon recovery from his illness, the doctor advised his being out of doors as much as possible, so he accordingly went to work for John Moore cutting wood for which he received compensation in the amount of $2.00 per week. The following year he picked ferns which he sold for 50¢ a thousand and during the winter, cut wood. He also worked for his father in Burlington and during the summer, at the age of 14, worked at farming for Ed Russell and the following summer for Alvah Heald, doing the same work. He also worked for his brother Frank who had the Pierce farm on Cambridge Street, Winchester, near the Woburn line.

When seventeen he went to work for Joel Hansen, with whom he remained until he was twenty-one, when he left to drive a market wagon to the Boston market. At twenty-three, he entered the employ of his brother Herbert in the wholesale fruit and produce business, where he remained for two years. He bought out a buisness of his own in 1891 and later, in 1898 bought the store at 90 Clinton Street, doing business under the name of Gustin and Saunders Company, with Andrew J. Saunders as a partner. In 1910, he purchased the business of F. Putnam Company at 84 Clinton Street, taking in John McCormick as a partner but continuing under the name of Gustin and Saunders. At this time, he also had a potato store in Charlestown, but after five years moved this business to Mercantile Street, Boston next door to his fruit and produce business. In May, 1922, he took his nephew, Harvey Gustin, into the business and changed the name to the Harvey Produce Company, the present name of the concern.

Mr. Gustin was President of the Boston Market Credit Association for three years, a director of the Boston Produce Exchange. He is a Republican in politics and a Baptist in religion. He joined the Baptist Church at Winchester at the age of fourteen and was baptized April 1, 1880. In 1893, he transferred to the Winter Hill Baptist Church, Somerville, and in 1909, was made a Deacon of that church, a position which he has held ever since, and one which he considers a great honor. Mr. Gustin is a firm believer in religion and has always endeavored to conduct his life in accordance with his religious understanding.

He married November 4, 1891, Lena Ellis, born May 19, 1862 daughter of Henry Francis and Eliza Jane (Bowen) Thayer of Taunton, Mass. She died in Somerville, April 14, 1942. After their marriage they went to live at 3 Virginia Street, Somerville at which residence they remained throughout their married life and where Ernest still resides. They had children, all born in Somerville.

(a) MILDRED THAYER

Mildred Thayer, born August 22, 1892, died April 17, 1895.

(b) ERNEST ELLIS

Ernest Ellis, second child of James Ernest and Lena Ellis Gustin, born January 14, 1895 in Somerville, Massachusetts. He was educated in the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the high school in June, 1913. He then entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, completing three years of their work before leaving to enlist in the United States Army for service in World War I.

Ernest joined the army October 4, 1917, serving for three months as a private and then being promoted to a corporal. He served overseas, in France, for more than a year with Company E 307 Supply Train, 82nd Division. He is credited as being in three major engagements, the Toul Sector, the Marbache Sector and the Meuse Argonne. He was mustered out of service July 17, 1919.

Upon return to civilian life he entered the employ of Gustin and Saunders Company, his father's company, remaining with them until they merged with the Harvey Produce Company, with which company he is now employed.

Mr. Gustin is a member of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, serving at one time as a member of the Standing Committee and at another as Deacon. He is also a member of John Abbott Lodge A.F. & A.M.

He married, May 22, 1920, Mildred Alice, daughter of Ambrose and Tressa (Webb) Secord. Mildred was born December 9, 1894 at St. John, New Brunswick. Her early life was spent there until she came to this country at the age of ten. Her father was a sea captain and died at sea before she was born. They have two children:

(1) LOIS MILDRED, first daughter was born at Somerville, June 20, 1921, attended the Somerville Schools until 1934, when her family moved to Arlington. She graduated from the Arlington High School and then attended the Vesper George School of Art.
(2) RUTH ELAINE, second daughter, was born at Somerville, October 24, 1925. She attended the Somerville grade schools until her family moved to Arlington in 1934, thence continuing her education in that town until graduation from high school. She entered training as a nurse in the New England Deaconess Hospital, graduating from that school in 1946, and is now continuing her profession as a Registered Nurse.

(c) RAYMON FRENCH

Raymon French Gustin, third child of James Ernest and Lena Ellis (Thayer) Gustin was born April 8, 1898, at Somerville, Massachusetts. He was educated in the grade and high schools of that city, graduating from the Somerville High School in June, 1916. While in high school, he was a member of the Somerville Y.M.C.A. and played on the "Y" High School Boys' basket-ball team.

After high school, he entered Harvard University graduating from that college in 1920 with a degree of A.B. His studies at Harvard were interrupted by the first World War, when for several months in 1918, he was in the Student Army Training Corps. At college, he was a member of the Alpha Phi Sigma fraternity.

After graduation, being unable to obtain a position in business to his liking, he entered the employ of his father in the concern of Gustin and Saunders Co., wholesale fruit and produce merchants, at Boston, Mass., of which concern he was Treasurer from 1926 to 1933. Since 1933, he has been in the firm of the Harvey Produce Company, Inc.

For several years Raymon was Secretary of the Boston Branch of the National League of Commission Merchants, a trade organization. He is an active member of the Eliot Church of Newton, Mass., Secretary of the Eliot Men's Club, a member of John Abbott Lodge, A.F. & A.M. and of the Harvard 1920 Association of Boston.

He married, October 1, 1927, at Newton, Marion Kathleen, born October 24, 1902, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, daughter of Gannet Frederic and Ada (Walker) Allen, of Newton, Mass. Marion is a graduate of Wellesley College, class of 1925. They, at present, reside in Newton, Mass.

(d) MARJORIE

Marjorie, fourth child of James Ernest and Lena (Thayer) Gustin, was born at 3 Virginia Street, Somerville, Massachusetts July 17, 1900, living at that home until her marriage in 1928. She was educated in the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the Somerville High School.

She then spent a year at LaSalle Seminary, Auburndale and two years at the Wheelock School, Boston, now Wheelock College. As a child her summers were spent mostly at the home of her grandmother Thayer at Whittenden Junction, Taunton, Mass. As a girl she was a member of the Camp Fire Girls and took an active part in their activities.

She can remember the first family car, a Rambler, purchased in 1909. Though it had no front doors, it lived up to its name and took them on many a ramble through the country.

After graduation she took up the profession of teaching, which she followed for seven years, as assistant kindergartener in the Glines Kindergarten on Jacques St., Somerville.

Marjorie married, June 30, 1928, at Somerville, Mass. Wilfred Scott Ells, a childhood friend who grew up in the church with her. He is a graduate of the Lincoln Institute, (Northeastern University) and of the Northeastern Law School. He is employed by the Monsanto Chemical Company with which company he has been associated for thirty years.

Marjorie is very active in church work, has been connected with the Beginners or Nursery and Primary Department of the church for twenty years and is, at present, Superintendent of the Primary Department and a deaconess of the Winter Hill Baptist Church. She is also active in the Women's Society, and these activities, together with the care of her husband and five children, leave her little leisure for clubs and lodges. Wilfred and Marjorie have children:

(1) HELEN SCOTT, born June 30, 1929, their first wedding anniversary. She was educated in the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the Somerville High School with honor. She is now attending Emerson College, where she is training for radio work.

(2) JAMES ERNEST, born June 15, 1931, at Somerville, Mass. He is now a student in the Somerville High School. He is interested in soil and fruit growing, a profession followed by many of our line.
(3) MARJORIE, born December 20, 1932 at Somerville. She is at present a student in the Somerville schools.
(4) DORIS THAYER, born December 16, 1936. She is at present a student in the Somerville schools and is a girl scout.
(5) EVELYN GUSTIN, born December 12, 1940. She is only beginning her school life being in the first class of the second grade of the Somerville grade schools.

(8) GEORGE OLIVER

George Oliver, youngest child of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born March 3, 1865, in Woburn, Massachusetts. While still an infant he removed with his parents to Winchester where he attended the public schools. Later he attended evening school at Burdett Business College in Boston. As a young man he helped on his father's farm and drove the market team to the Boston Market. When seventeen years of age he accepted a position in the produce store of his brother Herbert, firm name H. E. Gustin & Company, and made his home in Charlestown, Mass. He married Augusta Matilda Branch on February 6, 1890, in Winchester, Mass., and returned to Charlestown where their only child was born on March 23, 1891. Two years later, he established a home on Sargent Avenue, Winter Hill, Somerville, Mass. They moved to West Somerville thirteen years later. About 1903, Mr. Gustin went into partnership with his brother at 110-112 Clinton Street, Boston. After two years, he bought the business at 110 Clinton Street of his brother and did a profitable wholesale fruit and produce business until May, 1934, when under financial difficulties the store closed and he accepted a position with his two nephews under the name of H. E. Gustin Sons, where he worked until illness caused his death on October 20, 1934.

Mr. Gustin was a past patron of Fraternal Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, a member of John Abbot Lodge of Masons of Somerville, and past noble grand of Bunker Hill Lodge I.O.O.F. of Charlestown, Mass. He also was a member of Somerville Royal Arch Chapter, Orient Council of Royal and Select Masters, DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templars Aleppo Temple Order of the Mystic Shrine. He was past director of the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange; also, a member of the Waverly Co-operative Bank in Belmont, Massachusetts. For many years, he was an active and prominent member and deacon of the West Somerville Baptist Church and the Brown Class for men until the time of his death.

(a) CHESTER ORVILLE

Chester Orville, only child of George Oliver and Augusta Matilda (Branch) Gustin, was born March 23, 1891, in Charlestown, Massachusetts. While an infant, he removed with his parents to Winter Hill Section of Somerville, Mass., where he attended the public schools, also, Preparatory School and Fisher's Business College. At the early age of sixteen, he went to the Boston Market to work for his father, firm name Geo. O. Gustin. He married Ethel S. Drinkwater of West Somerville on April 30, 1912, and they had one child, June Lucille, born June 8, 1915. He and his family lived in West Somerville until 1934, when they moved to Belmont, Mass., where they have resided for the past thirteen years. He remained in business with his father until the store closed in 1934, then went to work for H. E. Gustin Sons where he was employed for eight years.

In October, 1942, he went to work in Waltham, Mass., for Raytheon Manufacturing Co. as an Electrical Test Superviser during the Second World War.

Chester died at Belmont, November 9, 1947. (The writer would like to add that Chester was one of the most gentlemenly men he has ever known and that he has never known him to say an unkind word about anyone.)

(1) JUNE LUCILLE, only child of Chester Orville and Ethel S. (Drinkwater) Gustin, born in West Somerville, Massachusetts, June 8, 1915. She attended the public schools of Somerville, also one year at Jackson College and two years at Burdett Business College, graduating in 1936. She then accepted a position as secretary to Frank Van Ummersen, Chairman, New England Freight Association, Boston, Mass., where she worked for six years until she was married to George Richard Hepworth of Canton, Mass., on May 26, 1942, in Belmont, Mass., where she had been living for the past thirteen years with her parents and grandmother, Mrs. Maria L. Drinkwater.

After her marriage she went with her husband who was a Lieutenant in the Field Artillery at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, in the Second World War. Here her oldest daughter, Shirley June, was born July 16, 1943, in the town of Lawton, Oklahoma. Living there for one and a half years, her husband then was stationed at Camp Chaffee, Arkansas where she stayed with him for three months. When he went overseas several months later, she

and her daughter came back to Belmont to live, and on October 12, 1944, her second daughter, Priscilla Jean, was born in Cambridge, Mass.

(a) SHIRLEY JUNE, the eldest daughter of George Richard and June (Gustin) Hepworth, was born in Lawton, Oklahoma, on July 16, 1943, where her parents were living during the Second World War. When she was seven months old, she moved to Fort Smith, Arkansas living there three months, and then travelled by auto with her parents to Belmont, Mass. to live.

(b) PRISCILLA JEAN, second daughter of George Richard and June (Gustin) Hepworth, was born in Cambridge, Mass., on October 12, 1944.

CHAPTER V

The Sons of HERBERT ERVIN GUSTIN

(1) HERBERT IRVING GUSTIN

Herbert Irving, first son of Herbert Ervin and Julia Livingston (Carlisle) Gustin was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 15, 1882. He was an infant when his parents removed to Somerville and received his education in the public schools of that town, was eight months in the Somerville High School, and this was supplemented by a course in Burdett's Commercial College. In 1899 he entered the employ of his father in the wholesale fruit and produce business, traveling extensively in the interests of the business.

After the death of his father in 1911, the business was carried on at the same location at 112 Clinton Street, Boston as a partnership between him and his brother Ralph under the name of H. E. Gustin, Sons where he continued as an active partner until he relinquished his interest to his brother in 1939.

Mr. Gustin became interested in the hardware business as a side line in 1919 in Stoughton, Mass., where he operated the Stoughton Hardware Company from that year until he sold out in 1923.

He was associated with the following organizations: William Parkman Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, May 8, 1877; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, April 16, 1896; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville, June 10, 1896; DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, July 1, 1876; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, No. 140, Scottish Rite; Charles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, and the Rotary Club in Boston, joining that organization in 1924, and remaining a member until ill health forced his resignation in 1943. He was also a member of the Central Club of Somerville from 1904 until his death, being president of the club for 1934.

Mr. Gustin was a Republican in politics and served his party at conventions from his district. He was a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church of Somerville and very active in their work. He died in Somerville, December 16, 1944. The Boston Roatry Club, in their publication at that time stated:

"Irving was always ready to help in any worthy cause and he exemplified the old saying, 'The way to have friends is to be one'. At the Round Five Christmas parties, held for so many years before the war, Irving was always a generous contributor and took a keen interest in all Club activities".

Mr. Gustin married at Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 12, 1904, Mildred Louise, born in Salisbury, October 26, 1884, died in Somerville Sept. 7, 1941, daughter of John Quincy Adams and Mary Evans (Merrill) Pettengill, the first mentioned a former school master and ex-representative. Irving and Mildred had two sons: Bertram Pettengill, born November 15, 1906 and Herbert Clifton, born May 30, 1910.

Mr. Gustin married second, Pearl Robbins, at Nashua, N. H., April 1942. They had no children.

a. BERTRAM PETTENGILL GUSTIN

Bertram Pettengill, first son of Herbert Irving and Mildred Louise (Pettengill) Gustin was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, November 15, 1906. He attended the public schools in Somerville, graduating from the High School in 1923. He then attended Dartmouth College for two years, transferring from there to the Boston University College of Business Administration, graduating from that school with a degree of BBA (Bachelor of Business Administration). He completed his education with a three months automobile tour of the United States in company with his brother, Herbert Clifton, during which trip they visited their grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. J. Q. A. Pettengill in Los Angeles, California.

In the fall of 1928, he entered the employ of H. E. Gustin Sons at 112 Clinton Street, Boston, dealers in wholesale fruit and produce, which business was operated by his father and Uncle Ralph. In October, 1929, Bertram and his father left H. E. Gustin Sons and opened a new company. The stock market crash in late October indicated the inadvisability of continuing a new venture and his father returned to the original concern while he went to work as a salesman for a salt manufacturer. In 1934, he went into electrical appliance sales and later, in 1937, became associated with the American Felt Company, a national felt manufacturing concern, as a salesman, by which company he is now employed.

Mr. Gustin moved to Lexington (the Birthplace of American Liberty) from Somerville in September of 1941 where he is active in civic affairs.

During World War II, he served with the Coast Guard Temporary Reserve on a part time basis and put in some 1800 hours in this work up to the time the outfit was secured in July 1945. One rather interesting episode occured during his service with this outfit. When the Mauretania sailed for England during October 1943, Bertram was assigned to that ship for guard duty the night before it sailed. He had said good-by to his cousin Lester a few days before but, when he went on board the ship was loaded with troops, so he asked the guard with him, to take over for a few minutes so that he could find out whether or not his cousin was on board. It so happened that Lester was acting as Executive Officer of the ship, and so he and Lester spent several hours together before the ship sailed, Mr. Gustin being given leave so that they could be together.

Bertram Gustin is a Congregationalist in religion and was a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church of Somerville and now is a member of the Hancock Church in Lexington. He is active in charity work, especially that for the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis where his efforts are particularly directed to the work of the Middlesex County Chapter.

He married, January 6, 1940 at Grace Church, Lawrence, Ruth Lillian, born December 4, 1913, daughter of Richard Herman and Hedwig Marie (Richter) Weller of Lawrence, Massachusetts. They have children: Ann Winifred (named after the wife of Lester C. Gustin, his uncle) born October 21, 1941; Marie Louise, born September 23, 1943 and Richard Irving, born May 1, 1947.

b. HERBERT CLIFTON GUSTIN

Herbert Clifton, second son of Herbert Irving and Mildred Louise (Pettengill) Gustin was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, May 30, 1910. He attended the Somerville public schools and also the Hebron Academy in Maine, graduating from the Somerville High School in 1928. He then entered Boston University in their College of Business Administration where he remained for a year until he left school to get married.

Clifton entered the employ of H. E. Gustin Sons, wholesale fruit and produce merchants in 1930 where he is still employed. He lived in Somerville after he was married until 1937 in which year he moved to Wilmington and later, in 1940 purchased a home in Wakefield, Mass., where he now resides.

Clifton Gustin married, in 1929, Elizabeth Margaret, born February 19, 1911, youngest daughter of John T. and Elizabeth J. (Graham) Taylor of Somerville, and formerly of Nova Scotia. They have children, Janet Louise, born August 7, 1930; Robert Clifton, born November 3, 1933; Lawrence Irving, born September 16, 1939 and Marcia, born November 1946, died April 1947.

(2) ERNEST SUMNER GUSTIN

Ernest Sumner, second son of Herbert Ervin and Julia (Carlisle) Gustin was born February 2, 1888, died June 15, 1889 at the age of fifteen months.

(9) LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN

3 Lester Carlisle (that's me) third son of Herbert Ervin and Julia (Carlisle) Gustin, was born March 29, 1890, at Somerville, Mass. As a boy he was greatly interested in military matters, belonging to a semi-military organization known as the Boy's Brigade and also in radio, then known as wireless. While in high school, he had a wireless station at his home that could receive messages a distance of 500 miles and send messages for over 100 miles, which, in those early days of radio, before government control of the air waves, was considered a fairly powerful station. He attended the Somerville grade and high schools, graduating from the Somerville English High School in June, 1909. While in high school, he played on the school football team for four years, earning his letter three times. During his senior year, he was class editor of the high school paper, chairman of the athletic committee, class historian, and class poet.*

In September, 1909, he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology graduating from that school in the department of Civil Engineering in June, 1913. During his college years he won his class numerals in football for both the freshman and sophomore years. (Tech had no varsity at that time.) He was on the class tug-of-war team and, during his sophomore year, was a first lieutenant in the Tech Battalion. Incidentally, he received 1st prizes in the annual drills in the manual of arms in both the Boys' Brigade and the Tech Battalion.

*For those who are interested, a copy of the Class Poem, as well as a few other of my "brainstorms" are included in appendix A.

After graduation, he went with the American Bridge Co. at Trenton, N. J. as a draftsman, but remained only a short time, returning to Somerville due to the illness of his mother. The next three years were spent teaching at Northeastern University and with the Engineering Dept. of the Boston & Maine Railroad.

During the summer of 1916, Mr. Gustin went with the Boston Structural Steel Co. of Cambridge, Mass., and the following spring was made President and Chief Engineer of the Company. He also held the same positions in the Bay State Erecting Company, an affiliated organization. During the First World War, the Boston Structural Steel Company was engaged in the manufacture of fabricated ships, as well as many other items entering into the war effort, including steelwork for numerous industrial plants engaged in war work. During his years with this concern, he supervised the structural design of many buildings throughout New England, and elsewhere, one of which was the roof of a building in Ohio, which included a dome, at that time the second largest in the United States.

In 1924, feeling that the opportunity for advancement was too limited, Mr. Gustin left the Boston Structural Steel Co. to become the New England Representative for the Macomber Steel Co. of Canton, Ohio, who were the originators of the steel joist, a product used in the construction of fire proof buildings, with which company he remained until 1931, when the deepening depression caused a slowing up of building construction, During this period (1924-1931) of his connection with Macomber, Mr. Gustin was connected with the construction of over two hundred industrial and public buildings in New England, for many of which he prepared the plans and supervised the construction. Structural designs were made by him for the Pawtucket High School, at Pawtucket, R. I., the Commander Hotel at Cambridge, Mass., the Academy Building for the Sisters of Notre Dame at Tyngsboro, Mass., three airplane hangars at the East Boston airport, and a manufacturing plant for the Harris Baking Co. at Waterville, Me. One particular noteworthy job was a parcel distributing station for the Retail Stores Delivery, which handles the distribution of parcels for Boston Stores. This building, 120 feet wide by 300 feet long, built of concrete brick, and steel, was constructed in 29 working days under his supervision.

During the depression years from 1931 to 1936, there being practically no building construction, Mr. Gustin became interested in plastics, inventing and developing a molding composition. Two U. S. patents were issued to him, one covering the composition itself and the other the method of molding the same. This material was first considered for the purpose of making women's shoe heels, and a machine was developed that molded thirty heels a minute automatically. The material was also used for numerous other products such as textile spool bases, hand bag handles and buttons. In 1936, the Bonnie Blink Studios were organized for the purpose of manufacturing items from this molding composition for sale to gift shops and to advertising agencies for use as novelties. Orders were being sent to all parts of the country, including the Phillipine Islands, before the approach of the war in Europe caused the company to discontinue, due to the fact that Mr. Gustin's oldest son, who was managing the business, entered the military service.

In 1936, building construction again began to pick up and Mr. Gustin returned to this field as a general contractor, specializing in industrial and commercial buildings. In 1940, he built eight houses, and, in November of that year, started the Winchester Arms, a thirty suite apartment house, all in Winchester, Mass. The Arms was completed the following May and is now owned by Mr. Gustin. This building, designed by him, was the first of the so-called "garden apartments" in New England and anticipated buildings of the type by nearly five years. During 1941, he built nine more houses as well as a block of stores and a commercial garage.

When the United States entered the Second World War, Mr. Gustin went with the Stone & Webster Engineering Corp. for two years as a structural engineer, working on four of the major synthetic rubber projects which were developed as part of the war effort. He then worked as a machine designer, for fifteen months part of which time was spent on secret weapons for the Navy.

In March 1945, Macomber, Incorporated, formerly the Macomber Steel Company, reopened their New England Office and Mr. Gustin again entered their employ as their New England representative, the position which he now holds.

He is a Congregationalist in religion and in politics, he is what is known as an "independent" voter, but of course, he has always voted the straight Republican ticket, feeling that they invariably nominate the best men.

He belongs to the Masons, the B.P.O.E., the American Society of Civil Engineers, the Mass. State Association of Architects, and the Theta Chi Fraternity, which he joined while in college. He is a Registered Architect and Registered Professional Engineer in Massachusetts and holds a first class builders license in the cities of Boston and Cambridge, Mass.

As to his hobbies, they are many and varied, and are liable to change from year to year.

As a boy, they were military matters and wireless. In high school, his winning the title of class poet turned him to poetry, and he has dabbled in it more or less ever since. He has also painted in water colors and oils and occasionally writes a short story. At one time, during the middle twenties, his cousin Frank and he even turned to raising rabbits, having about 350 at one time but somehow they couldn't educate the American public to eat rabbits so they gave it up. When the stock market acted up during the late twenties, he became interested and developed a method of measuring the balance of buying and selling pressure in a stock, which, when plotted as a curve, forecasts the moves in a stock two to three months in advance with a remarkable degree of accuracy. During the depression, it was plastics and now it is managing an apartment house on the side, together with an interest in photography and also genealogy, hence this book. (As his wife once remarked, "At least, being married to you has never been monotonous.")

Mr. Gustin married, June 8, 1914, in Somerville, Mass., Anne Winifred McLean, born June 7, 1891 in Cambridge, Mass., daughter of James Allan and Frances Joanne (Bradshaw) McLean. They made their home in Somerville for a year after they were married, thence moving to Arlington, Mass. in 1915, where they resided until 1928, in the summer of which year they moved to Winchester where they now live.

Children of Lester C. and Winifred (McLean) Gustin are Herbert Ervin, born in Somerville, Mass., d. in infancy, Lester Carlisle, Jr., and James Allan McLean, both born in Arlington, Mass.

10-a LESTER CARLISLE GUSTIN, Jr.

Lester Carlisle Gustin, Jr., second son of Lester C. and Winifred (McLean) Gustin was born December 21, 1916 at Arlington, Mass. He attended the grade schools in Arlington 1928, when his parents moved to Winchester. The new home in Winchester was located on the shores of the Upper Mystic Lake and as a youth he spent a great part of his spare time, racing around the lakes in his speed boat, and in the sports activities at the Winchester Boat Club, of which he was a member. On July 4, 1934, he won second prize in the Aberjona River Canoe Marathon (6 miles), a sport in which he took a great deal of interest. Lester, Jr. completed his education, except for a year at the Mt. Hermon School, in the Winchester public schools graduating from the Winchester High School in 1935. In spite of the objections of his parents, who wished him to continue his studies further, he went with the Lever Bros. Co. of Cambridge, Mass. with which Company he remained until 1938. In that year, he returned to Winchester to take charge of the Bonnie Blink Studios, a concern engaged in the manufacture of plastic gift items and novelties, where he remained until the beginning of World War Two. During the years from his high school graduation to 1940, he attended various evening school courses in both law and engineering, and also, until his induction into the army, worked with his father supervising the construction of the Winchester Arms.

On the 26th day of October 1939, shortly after war broke out in Europe, Lester enlisted as a private in Battery "A" of the 101st Field Artillery and the following spring was a corporal, in charge of the prize winning gun crew in the Battery Firing Contest. When the battery was inducted into the United States Army, Jan. 16, 1941, and moved to Camp Edwards, he had attained the rank of sergeant and on March 5, 1941 was made first sergeant, in which position he served for over a year.

On May 3, 1941, Lester married at Medford, Mass., Marie Abbott, born Sept. 12, 1918 in Lexington, Mass. daughter of George and Stella (Shepard) Abbott, they making their home during the following summer at a small cottage a short distance from Camp Edwards.

On February 27, 1942, he left the 101st Field Artillery to attend the Officer Candidate School at Fort Knox, Kentucky, from which he graduated May 22, 1942, being discharged as an enlisted man on that date, to accept a commission as a second lieutenant in the United States Army.

Upon graduation he was assigned to the 4th Armored Division, which was at Pine Camp, New York and shortly after his arrival, was made commander of Co. C. of the 24th Armored Engineer Battalion attached to that division. His wife joined him at Pine Camp during the summer of 1942, remaining there until the outfit moved out for maneuvers in Tennessee. On August 17, 1942, Lester was commissioned first lieutenant.

On September 24, 1942, Lester Carlisle Gustin, III, first child of Lester Carlisle, Jr. and Marie (Abbott) Gustin was born at Boston, Mass. Lieutenant Gustin was able to obtain a three day leave, to fly home to visit his son, while he was at the hospital.

In the late fall of 1942, the 4th Armored moved to the California desert to train for desert fighting and here, on March 15, 1943, orders came through promoting

First Lieutenant Gustin to Captain. After the California maneuvers, the outfit next moved to Camp Bowie, Texas, where he was joined, during the summer of 1943 by his wife and "Carl". At this time, he was Acting S-3 of the 24th Armored Engineer Battalion.

There being some delay in the arrangements to ship the 4th Armored Division overseas, in September, 1943, Captain Gustin asked to be transferred to the 146th Engineer Combat Battalion, which outfit had already received the alert to be ready for embarkation. The 146th moved north to Boston, Mass., giving Lester the opportunity to visit with his family for a couple of evenings and then, October 9, 1943, set sail on the Mauretania, with approximately 11,000 troops on board, arriving in England, October 15, 1943. Capt. Gustin acted as Asst. Executive Officer of the ship during this voyage. In recognition of his excellent work during this voyage, the Transport Commander requested that the rating of "excellent" be entered on his Qualification Card (66-1) with the statement that the "subject Officer performed, in a highly meritorious manner, duties at sea on this Transport on a recent voyage ----". On February 15, 1944, shortly after he was promoted to Major, he received a Letter of Commendation from the Commanding Officer of the 146th Engineer Combat Battalion for his work during his assignment to that outfit. The principle duty of the battalion during the period in England had been the construction of fortifications and to assist in the conduct of the Assault Training Center. Here many of the troops who made the initial landings in France, received their final training.

In February, 1944, the 1277th Engineer Combat Battalion was activated at Painswick Park in England and Major Gustin was appointed Executive Officer of the Battalion. The Cadre was composed mostly of combat men from the African Campaigns, and was a redesignation of the old 1st Battalion of the 5th Engineers Combat Regiment, which is particularly notable, because they were the first Engineering Unit to be formed in the U. S. Army, and were entitled to carry the names of many Civil War, Spanish War, and 1st World War battles on their standard.

The 1277th was assigned to the Third Army, under General Patton, and after only four and one-half months actual training, landed in Normandy, July 13, 1944. (Thus did a descendant of Augustine Jean return to the land of his ancestors after more than 300 years to be greeted, not with open arms but with machine gun bullets and falling bombs.) Acutal operations were entered into by this unit at LeHaye de Puis and the Bronze Star was awarded to Major Gustin for his participation in the fighting shortly afterward. His citation reads in part as follows:

"Major Lester C. Gustin was Executive Officer of the 1277th Engineer Combat Battalion on July 27, 1944. The battalion had been activated five months previously and much of its unit training had been interrupted by preparation for and movement to the continent. Only 25% of the personnel had been assigned long enough to participate in all of this training. The proper functioning of the staff was particularly difficult for lack of experience in any type of maneuvers or combined training. Serious doubt existed as to the ability of the organization to accomplish a combat mission in the offensive then underway. This mission was to provide direct support to the operations of the 4th and 6th Armored Divisions in their drive from Normandy into the Brittany Peninsula. As this offensive gained momentum, demands on the battalion became greater and several staff officers were found incapable of performing their duties under difficult conditions. It was necessary to reclassify or transfer the Intelligence Officer, Operations Officer, and Assistant Division Engineer.

Major Gustin almost single-handedly filled the vacancies in those positions from July 28 until Aug. 17, 1944. During this period, he normally worked 18 to 20 hours per day, often without food, and frequently continued for 48 hours without rest. He maintained liaison between detached units of the command and with higher headquarters and co-ordinated the many phases of engineer work in progress.

His many duties required continuous travel in a fluid situation while subject to the action of hostile patrols. At other times he conducted reconnaissance of enemy obstacles under small arms and artillery fire and assisted in formulating the plans for their passage. His attention to duty was unhesitating regardless of the danger involved.

Some of the more important single jobs completed with Major Gustin's participation were: construction of a causeway across an inlet at Lessay, France, bridge repair at Pontabault, France, enabling the 4th and 6th Armored Divisions to enter the Brittainy Peninsula, clearance of mines and debris from roads between Granville, Av-

ranches and Pontebault. On Aug. 6, 1944, the battalion undertook direct support of the 79th Infantry Division, and the following day a Bailey Bridge was constructed over the Mayenne River at Laval, France. Major Gustin, without assistance, located the scattered supporting units and bridge train, and assembled the equipment and material necessary for the job, and led them to the site without delay, he then supervised operations at the site so that the bridge was completed by the time required despite continuous sniper fire. Subsequently and without rest, Major Gustin reconnoitered a demolished bridge over the La Sar, the River at La Mans, France, while under direct small arms fire as a result of which the necessary building material was assembled in time for completion of the bridge early on the 8th of August. Notwithstanding previous exertion, Major Gustin remained at the La Mans site and assisted in the supervision of operations until completion.

It was due in large part to the extraordinary efforts and splendid spirit of Major Gustin that the 1277th Engineer Combat Battalion was able to accomplish its assigned missions, and at the same time, reorganize for the major tasks ahead." (End of citation.)

The 1277th was attached to the Third Army throughout its drive across France and Germany, being transferred to the Seventh Army in January, 1945 to continue into Austria. Battle Stars were awarded for its participation in the battles of Normandy, Northern France, the Rhineland, and Central Europe, and A Company of the Battalion received a Presidential Citation and the Croix De Guerre.

After Germany surrendered, Major Gustin was, for a time, Mayor of the German town of Altenmark. The battalion had already been alerted for movement to Japan, when the surrender of that country, made this unnecessary. His final assignment in Europe was Battalion Commander of the 165th Engineer Combat Battalion.

On Sept. 2nd, Major Gustin left Europe on the transport Marine Devil, arriving in Boston, Sept. 9, 1945. (It sure was a thrill to see the ship come in with Lester on board). He was honorably discharged from the U. S. Army at the Separation Center Fort Devens, Mass., Dec. 23, 1945. On November 12, 1946, Lester Carlisle Gustin, Jr. was commissioned a Lieutenant Colonel, Corps of Engineers, in the Army of the United States, seven years after he enlisted as a private in the National Guard. He is now serving as Executive Officer of the 809th Composite Group in Ohio.

After return to private life, he attended the Babson Institute of Business Administration from which he graduated in March, 1947. At present, he is employed by the company which his father represents in New England, but plans to return to Winchester next year to assist his father in sales work in that territory.

10-b JAMES ALLAN MCLEAN GUSTIN

James Allan McLean, third son of Lester Carlisle and Ann Winifred (McLean) Gustin was born in Arlington, Massachusetts, March 26, 1921. He attended the public schools in that town until his parents moved to Winchester in the summer of 1928, continuing through the grade and high schools in Winchester until his graduation in June, 1939.

At their Winchester home, James, as well as his older brother, was a great lover of water sports, but instead of speed boats, favored by his brother, his hobby was sailing. Many hours of his boyhood were spent in sailing his boat on the Mystic Lakes and in the sports at the Winchester Boat Club, in which he took an active part. He was a member of the club paddling crew, and along with his brother, took part in many of the inter-club contests.

One of his early problems was in learning to swim and dive, an art, which, after many attempts, he finally mastered in 1931. The following summer he swam from the Winchester to the Medford Boat Club, across the middle Mystic Lake, a distance of about a mile and a half. Later he told his parents he would not do it again but that he did it to prove to himself that he could do it.

James took an early interest in flying due, possibly, to the fact that he was at Old Orchard Beach, Maine, the summer that Lindbergh returned to America after his flight to Paris in 1927. The "Spirit of St. Louis" landed at Old Orchard Beach and he was one of the first there when it flew in. The following summer he and his brother had their first plane ride, being taken on a trip over the beach and ocean by their Uncle Chester.

James entered Tufts College in the fall of 1939, graduating from that college in the Department of Mechanical Engineering in January of 1943, due to the speed up of college work caused by the outbreak of World War II.

While in college he took up flying, completing his training and necessary hours in the air in 1941 and obtaining his civilian air pilot's license. One rather interesting incident occurred during this training. He went up one day for acrobatic flying and while stunting over Medford Square became air sick and lost his breakfast. He was a sick youngster when he arrived home at noon, but after a light lunch, went up again that afternoon passing the stunting successfully. While his father was building the Winchester Arms, James made several trips over the building, occasionally taking pictures of the construction and of other points of interest in the locality.

Directly after graduation, he enlisted in the U. S. Navy, reporting for training at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, May 7, 1943. (The clerk, in making the original entry of his name, spelt Allan incorrectly as Allen, and when the mistake was discovered, it was too late to change it without going through a lot of red tape. His war record, therefore, gives the name as Allen.) Upon completion of the officer training course at Annapolis in August, 1943, he was commissioned with the rank of Ensign. During his training at the Naval Academy his early experience in sailing stood him in good stead as he was assigned as an instructor to teach other students the art of sailing small craft.

September 5, 1943, James married, at Winchester, Mass., Sylvia Price, born April 26, 1922, daughter of Commander Elmer B. and Eve (Estey) Robinson of Winchester, his best man at the wedding being his cousin Bertram Gustin. After a short leave, he was ordered to the Deisel School at Raleigh, North Carolina, and a few weeks thereafter, transferred to the General Motors Deisel School at Flint, Michigan from which he graduated in December, 1943. His wife went with him to Raleigh and Flint, giving them the opportunity to enjoy a rather hectic honeymoon.

Upon completing his course at General Motors, James was assigned to the Amphibious Forces and reported to their base at Solomons, Maryland, where he was entered for LCI (Landing Craft, Infantry) to complete his training as an engineering officer. A few weeks later the flotilla of twenty-four ships was making a practice run in the Atlantic when they were struck by a hurricane and scattered. The vessel on which he was serving was blown three hundred miles off its course. They made their way back to port, each ship on it own, and up to the time Jim left the Solomons, all had reported back except one. He never did hear whether the last one ever got back.

After the work at the Solomons was completed, Ensign Gustin was assigned to the LCI 658 and he, together with the rest of the crew, ordered to pick up their vessel at the Lawley Ship Yard at Boston, Mass. When they arrived, the assembling of the vessel had not even started but they were told it would be ready soon and less than a week later, (the 658 was assembled and welded in three days) on March 1, 1944, they went aboard leaving Boston Harbor two days later for the Solomons, Maryland.

On the trip south, a leak developed and on arrival at the base, she was put in drydock and it was discovered that a seam about twenty-six feet long had not been welded. Thus, was our war time navy of amphibious ships speeded to completion. (The LCI type of craft had a hull of steel approximately one-quarter of an inch thick, was one hundred fifty-six feet long and about twenty feet wide. It had no armor plate protection and was powered with eight 225 HP Deisel engines. It had a cruising speed of about 12 knots and a top speed of about 16. It had no keel and rolled like a bucking broncho, even in a calm sea.)

After overhauling and provisioning, they sailed south through the Panama Canal and thence up the Pacific Coast to San Diego. Here they based for a short time to practice amphibious landings and his wife went to California to be with Ensign Gustin before he headed out across the Pacific.

The flotilla arrived in Pearl Harbor about July 1, 1944 and here his ship was converted into a mortar gunboat, being one of the first six ships in the navy to be thus converted. These ships were to be used as mobile artillery to blast shore positions and clear a way for the troops prior to a landing, and then to act as directed to overcome enemy strong points and resistance as the troops moved inland.

From Pearl Harbor they sailed for their rendezvous at Manus in the Admirality Islands in the South Pacific. While crossing the equator, Ensign Gustin, together with

the rest of the crew who were "polywogs" were initiated into the brotherhood of "shellbacks". Two days after arriving at Manus the flotilla moved out in company with many other vessels which had been secretly assembled as part of the armada that moved northward for the invasion of the Philippines at Leyte. Their part in this action as well as the part played by the LCI mortar gunboats can best be described by the following extracts from a letter received from James, written home a short time after the landings took place.

"Today they told us that censorship regulations have been eased up, so that I can now tell you a lot that I couldn't before.

As you have probably guessed by this time, I was in on the invasions of Leyte in the Philippine Islands. We moved in on Oct. ---, after rather an exciting night entering the Gulf of Leyte. We sailed in under the cover of darkness, but several times Japanese torpedo-boats tried to get at us. About 2 in the morning things quieted down again and no more attacks were made.

Just as dawn broke we could see and hear the terrific Naval bombardment going on ahead. Suddenly, anti-aircraft fire went up from the ships behind us, as two Jap planes tried to come in. However, they soon gave up and flew away into some clouds.

For the next few hours we moved in slowly, and finally we got the word to attack. There were four of us in the first bombardment wave, and we four ships were the first ones in. I don't mind saying that I was plenty nervous when we started in, but strangely enough, when we started firing, I felt a lot better and more or less forgot to be worried any more. These ships may be small, but we really laid a barrage down on them, and we later were credited with knocking out several machine gun nests and one pill box. Soon the Japs began firing at us, and we were forced to move back a little, as shells were hitting all around our stern. None of them hit us directly, though, and soon we were in safe waters again. Then the first landing wave started in and so back we went to strafe the beach again. This time the Japs retreated, and those American soldiers really made a beautiful landing. Those boys deserve an awful lot of credit, as I don't believe there was a Jap left alive on the beach. We spent the remainder of the day strafing and shelling at Jap gun positions, but this time not a shot was fired back at us.

That night, just at sunset, the Jap planes came in again, but this time they did not drop any bombs. The night passed peacefully, except for artillery on the shore. but when morning came the Jap planes came back in force. One flew so low past our bow that we could see the red ball on its side. The raid lasted about 20 minutes, but it seemed longer.

That day was our hardest as we were ordered to go in and shell some Japs hiding in a native village on the beach. A large number of us went in, and we really ruined the place. In a few minutes, we had set fire to many grass shacks and bombed and shelled others. About 50 natives ran to their boats and came aboard several LCI's. They had been warned before hand and had gotten safely away before the attack. They were very friendly and had useful information.

In the meantime, some Japs had started firing at us with machine guns, but their aim was bad. However, there was one comical incident too. There was a Jap sniper that we couldn't locate and all day long he kept us ducking down behind the edge of the conn. I don't think he ever came close, but he certainly made a nuisance of himself. We went right up to the edge of the beach and strafed every tree in sight but he still kept sniping at us. For all I know, he's there yet, and I hope he's hungry and uncomfortable as blazes.

That night we had a bad air raid, and we threw everything we had at them. We were hit by shrapnel several times, but nobody was hurt badly. Just as the raid ended the Japs opened up on us from the shore with their artillery, and since we were anchored, we spent some anxious moments getting underway. Shells landed near us but again we took no hits. The next day we left Leyte during a heavy air-raid, but we escaped under a smoke screen."

Evidently the flotilla moved out from Leyte just before the beginning of the series of naval engagements which took place during the landing at Leyte which ended with the virtual destruction of the Japanese fleet. After this action, they sailed to the base at Hollandia, New Guinea.

The next major battle participated in by the LCI 658 (m) (now followed by the letter "m" to designate "mortar gunboat") was at Lingayen Gulf, where the landings took place which culminated with the capture of Manila. In this engagement, the 658 was so close to the shore the magazine of the forward gun was struck by a Japanese machine gun bullet and exploded, seriously wounding the gunner. In December, 1944, orders came through promoting Ensign Gustin to Lieutenant (j.g.).

In the fighting at Iwo Jima a short time later the 658 acted as a hospital transport ship, receiving wounded troops from the shore craft and transporting them to the hospital ships farther at sea. At night time, she cruised back and forth just off shore, throwing shells into the Jap held airports on the island.

One rather interesting incident occurred in connection with this battle. As previously mentioned, one of the hobbies of James' father is painting. When the photograph showing the flag raising at Mt. Suribachi was published his father made a painting of the incident and in a letter, mentioned that he had done so, with the comment that perhaps he had seen the photograph. In a letter received in reply James mentioned that he had not seen the photograph but had seen the real thing. He was up on the bridge of his ship at the time and watched the flag raising through his glasses.

The final major engagement participated in by the 658 was at Okinawa where the American fleet remained during the conquest of the island, subject to continuous attacks by Japanese suicide planes. The 658 was anchored off I E Shima during part of the battle when a Jap plane flew low over the ship and crashed into the side of a light cruiser anchored some 300 yards away, blowing off a large part of the side of the ship.

One amusing incident, at least in retrospect, that happened to Jim overseas should be mentioned. They were lying in port stripped for action with railing removed when the mail arrived from home. He was pacing back and forth on the forward deck reading a letter from his wife and became so interested he walked off the edge of the ship into the ocean. I have often wondered what was in that letter.

After Okinawa, the flotilla headed for Pearl Harbor to be overhauled and refitted in preparation for the invasion of Japan. Engines that had been built for 2400 hours service had already been driven well over 4000 and were holding together only by a hope and a prayer. In July, 1945, they made port, and James says that the thrill that comes once in a lifetime was his as the LCI 658 together with the rest of the flotilla, battle scarred and rusty from their work in the Pacific, slowly sailed down by the hundreds of new LCI's just out from the States, that were being assembled for the coming invasion. The surrender of Japan August 14, 1945, however, made this unnecessary.

On August 1, James entered the Hospital for an operation on his foot as some of the veins had abscessed due to the long watches on the steel decked bridge, leaving the hospital the middle of August. September 23rd, he was back again, this time due to a kidney stone he had picked up in the Pacific area. He remained in the hospital until November 4th, the doctors hoping that an operation would be unnecessary. He was then flown to Oakland, California by hospital plane where he remained for two weeks before being placed on a hospital train for Boston. Coming across the western States, the stone started to kick up again and we received a telegram stating that he had been removed to a hospital in Chicago. Fortunately, his brother, Major Gustin, had arrived home from Europe a short time before and he flew out to Chicago the following day and, after raising a commotion generally and getting some red tape slashed he had James released in his custody and they proceded to Boston together, arriving December 5th. They were met at the South Station by an ambulance from the Chelsea Naval Hospital and James made his return through the station on a stretcher, sitting up and saluting his mother as he went by.

After a few incidents, and a grand scrap with the Commandant of the Hospital, James was finally operated on in March, the operation being performed at the Chelsea Naval Hospital, as the Navy insisted, the operation being performed by their own doctor as James' old man insisted and Jim getting rid of the stone so everyone was happy at last. On May 30, 1946, Lt. (j.g.) Gustin was released to inactive duty and became a civilian again. For his military service, he is entitled to wear four battle stars; for the invasions of Leyte, Lingayen Gulf, Iwo Jima, and Okinawa and also the Philippine ribbon with two battle stars.

In June, 1946, he went to work for the Western Electric Company at Haverhill, Mass., where he is now employed, and he and his wife are at present living in Winchester at the Winchester Arms. They have one son, James Allan McLean, Jr., born Dec. 14, 1946.

(9) RALPH LIVINGSTON GUSTIN

Ralph Livingston, fourth son of Herbert Ervin and Julia (Carlisle) Gustin was born at 27 Columbus Ave., Somerville, Mass., November 27, 1891. He attended the Somerville public schools and after leaving high school went to the Bryant and Stratton Business College. In 1909, he entered business with his father becoming a partner in that business after his father's death in 1911 with his two brothers, Irving and Lester, under the firm name of H. E. Gustin Sons. In 1916, Lester's interest in the business was purchased and Ralph and Irving continued as partners until Irving's death in December, 1945. In 1917, Ralph, in conjunction with three others, incorporated the Colley-Woods Company of Boston, in which company he now owns the controlling interest.

He has been associated with the Pilgrim Trust Company of Boston since its incorporation in 1933 and has served as a director of that bank since its incorporation. Mr. Gustin lived in Somerville for fifty years, and then moved to Winchester, Mass., where he now lives.

He is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He is a life member of the Somerville Lodge 917 B.P.O.E. and also a life member of King Solomon's Lodge A.F. & A.M. He served as a director of the Boston Market Terminal for eight years.

He married January 6, 1915, Ruth Elizabeth, born Feb. 7, 1892, daughter of William Henry and Nellie May (Hawes) Haskell of Somerville, Mass. They have children: Ralph Livingston, Jr., born March 7, 1918 and William Herbert, born May 30, 1920.

a. RALPH LIVINGSTONE GUSTIN, Jr.

Ralph Livingstone Gustin, Jr. (Ralph Livingstone spells his name with the final "e" and it is so spelled in all his college and military records) first son of Ralph Livingston and Ruth Elizabeth (Haskell) Gustin was born in West Somerville, Massachusetts, March 7, 1918. He attended the Somerville public schools to the 10th grade and then the Phillips Exeter Academy from which he graduated in 1936. After graduation he entered Harvard College, graduating from there in 1940 with an AB degree in History, cum laude. He had completed one year of the Harvard Law School (1940-41) when, at the approach of World War II he left to enter the armed services.

Ralph Jr., was drafted as a private in the infantry August 7, 1941, four months before the Japs bombed Pearl Harbor, December 7, of that year. On January 18, 1943, he was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Air Corps. After serving at various western stations, he was flown overseas to the South Pacific area on June 12, 1943. For thirty months thereafter he served as an administrative, personnel, and statistical officer with the 347th Fighter Group Two Engine in New Caledonia, Guadalcanal, Northern Solomons, New Guinea and the Philippines.

He was promoted to First Lieutenant September 25, 1943, to Captain, May 20, 1944 and later to Major, December 20, 1945. He returned to the United States, December 10, 1945 and was placed on inactive duty March 20, 1946.

Ralph re-entered the Harvard Law School, February 25, 1946 receiving his L.L.B. degree in June 1947 as of 1943. He is a member of the Harvard Club of Boston and of the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants. He has recently begun the practice of law in San Francisco, California where his present address is 1400 Balfour Building, San Francisco 4, California.

b. WILLIAM HENRY GUSTIN

William Henry Gustin, second son of Ralph Livingston and Ruth Elizabeth (Haskell) Gustin was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, May 30, 1920. He was educated in the public schools of his native town through the ninth grade and then entered the Phillips Exeter Academy at Exeter, N. H. graduating from that school in June 1940. In the fall of 1940, he entered Williams College, Williamstown, Mass. which he attended until the outbreak of hostilities, in 1941.

Appointed Midshipman, M.M.R., U.S.N.R. he graduated from the United States Merchant Marine Academy at Kings Point, New York in April of 1944. He served the remainder of the war in the Eastern Theatre of Operations as an officer on Merchant vessels.

In November of 1945 he joined his father in the wholesale fruit and produce business of H. E. Gustin Sons in Boston. He married, February 16, 1946, Gloria Ruth, daughter of Andrew and Mabelle (Derner) Applegate of Little Neck, New York. They have one child, William Herbert, Jr., born February 3, 1947 at Winchester, Mass.

The ELIZABETH (MAKEPEACE) BROWNE Genealogy

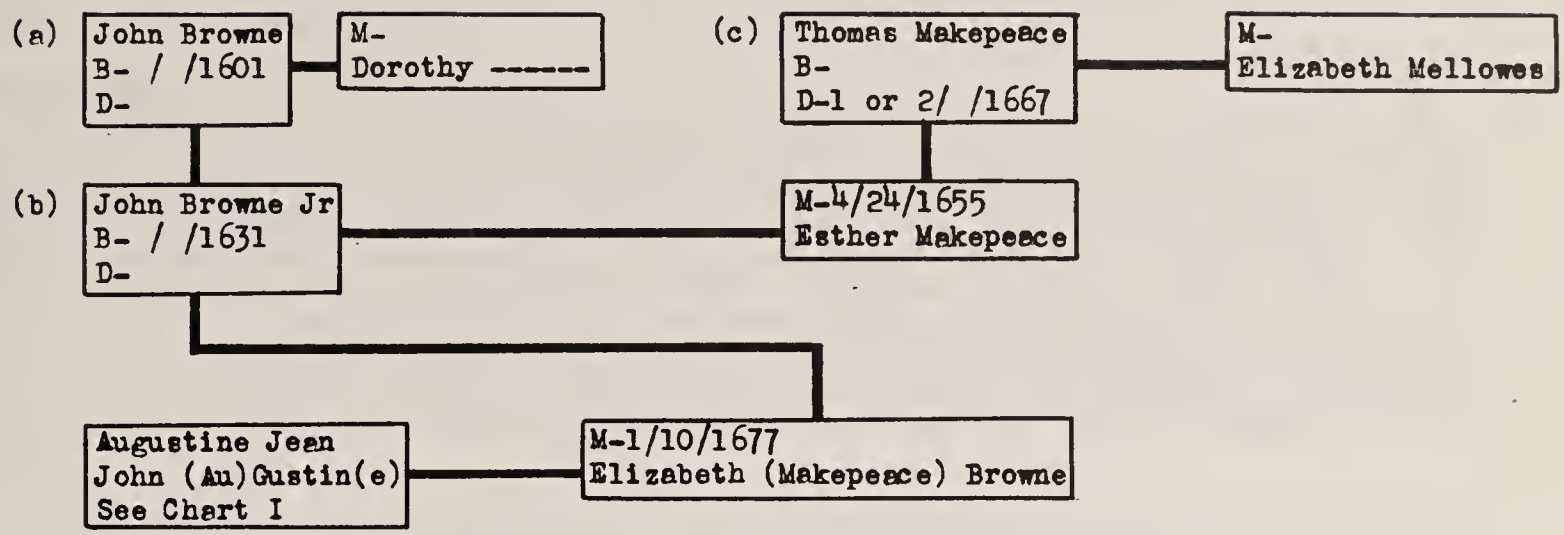

CHART II

CHAPTER VI

The ELIZABETH (MAKEPEACE) BROWNE Genealogy

II-a JOHN BROWNE

The armorial bearings of this family were: Sa. three mallets argent; quartering; party per ben. Argent and sable in bend three mascles bendways, counterchanged. Or on a fesse gule three crosses pattee argent. Argent on a bend sable a bezant in chief. Crest. On a wreath argent and sable a demi-stock, its neck nowed gule and wings displ. argent. In its beak a scroll bearing the motto "apprendre a mourir".

John Browne, born in 1601, in England came to America in 1632 in the ship "Lion" and settled at Watertown, Mass.

II-b JOHN BROWNE, Jr.

John Browne was born in England in 1631 and came to this country and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1662 he removed to Marlboro, same state. In 1678, he sold his farm to Thomas Rice and soon after removed to Falmouth, Maine, then Massachusetts, in company with the Augustines, but at the second destruction of that town, he was driven away and came to Watertown, Massachusetts. He married Esther Makepeace, of Boston, April 24, 1655. Children: Joseph, born February 8, 1655; Elizabeth, March 26, 1657; Sarah, July 18, 1661; Mary, December 19, 1662; John, November 27, 1664; Hester; Thomas, 1669; Daniel, 1670; Deborah, 1673; Abigail, March 9, 1675; and Joseph, born 1677. His will dated November 20, 1697, mentions his wife, Esther, six of his children, and sons-in-law, Jeremiah Meacham, John Gustin*, John Addams, Thomas Darley, or Darby, and John Hartshorne are mentioned.

*Jean Augustine's name already at this early date began to undergo a change into Gustine and Gustin although it seems always to have been distasteful to him, for even on his death bed he wrote in large letters (capitals) drawing a circle around them, his name AUGustine. Jean was his surname, however, and in the Isle of Jersey, from whence he emigrated, descendants of this family are still to be found.

II-c THOMAS MAKEPEACE

There is a legend that a certain Scotish King desired to marry a princess of England at the time the two countries were at war with one and other. The princess agreed to marry the king provided a peace between the two countries was made. This was done and the family of the princess was known henceforth as the Makepeace family.*

From English Court Records in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1577-1578.

"In the catalog of names, surnames, tytles, dwellings, and cotearmoures, of all the erles, barons, knights, esquyers, and gentlemen, being resyaunt, or having places of resyance, upon any honour de meaue, messauge, or mausion whatever within the County of Warwick in the yere of the raygne of our Soveraygne Lady, Queen Elizabeth being the yere of our Lord 1577-8 appears the name of Makepeace."

In the history of "Old Dorchester," the name of Mr. Thos. Makepeace is among those who came from London in 1635.

He was one of the five proprietors of the Dover, New Hampshire, and Swampscott patents, and was from Bristol or Shrewsbury, England.

The proprietors were Thomas Makepeace, George Willys, Robert Saltonstall, William Whiting, and Edward Holyoke. The patents embraced in them from the "sea side" (near where Portsmouth now is) "and coming round the said land by the ryver unto the Falls of Quamscot" which includes what is now Dover, N. H. Mr. Makepeace was one of the five partners who petitioned the "General Court" to have both patents and the jurisdiction of the people dwelling within the limits of these patents come under the government of Massachusetts, which was granted.

Mr. Makepeace was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1638 and had the title of "Mr." and appears to have been a man of some importance.

In the "Transcript of Boston Records" is the following:

"The 25th day of the 1st month called March, 1639, Further at this meeting it appeared by a writing dated the first day of August 1638, that Mr. John Underhill hath surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Makepeace of Dorchester, his house in Boston, with an hundred acres of upland ground at Muddy River (Brookline) and ten acres of meadow or marsh ground there, and his share of woodlands in the Islands, with a garden at the house, and another behind Mr. Parker's house to the quantity of half an acre and somewhat more, and also near half an acre upon the Fort Hill for the sum of an hundred pounds."

From Mass. Records 1641, June 2, several parties are named "appointed to view and settle Mr. Makepeace farm of 200 acres." At this time, 1641, Mr. Makepeace lived in Dorchester, where he owned land. The same year he married Mrs. Elizabeth Mellowes of Boston for his second wife.

In the records of the First Church, Boston, is found the following:

"The 25th day of ye 5th. mon. 1641 Mrs. Elizabeth Makepeace, lately called Mrs. Eliza. Mellowes, but now wife of Mr. Makepeace, Dorchester, was granted lve of Recommendation thether. That is to the church in Dorchester."

In a book called "Transcript of Boston Records" Vol. 1, p.45, 1637 (City Clerk's Office) is the following:

"The 25th day of the 7th month September 1637. At a meeting, this day, of Thomas Olyva, Thomas Leveritt, William Hutchinson, WilliamCoulborne, John Coggleshall, John Sanford, William Balstone, and James Penns.:--it is agreed that Mr. Thomas Makepeace shall have a house plot and garden place."

This house and garden were in Hanover St., near Court St., and probably not far from where the Concert Hall was in1857. It was not far from what was called the "Market Stead" in the Colonial days of Boston. In this "Market Stead" stood the first meeting house of Boston, being a "very tiny affair" as history says, "with a thatched roof". It served for a church till 1640.

A little north of this meeting house lived Captain Robert Keayne who founded (in this country) "The Ancient and Honourable Company of Artillery" of which he, Mr. Makepeace, was a member.

This company has only two compeers in English speaking civilization:--"The Order of the Garter" and "The 33rd degree of Free Masonry".

Nor far from the house of Capt. Deayne (at the corner of what is now Washington and State Streets), Gov. Winthrop built his house, the frame of which was brought from England. This house was opposite to what is now "School Street". Next to the "Meeting House" was the home of Rev. John Wilson, 1st Minister of the Church in Boston. Boston at this time was only a fishing hamlet--when Mr. Makepeace was granted "his house plot and garden".

Extract from History of Dorchester:

"A church was gathered this year (1638) at Weymouth under the sanction of the proper authorities, and Mr. Lenthial, who appeared to have been in advance of his time in liberality, caused some of the elders to suppose that he had imbibed some of the errors of Mrs. Hutchinson. They determined to check the error in the bud, and Mr. Lenthial was therefore called before the General Court to retract his opinions, and some of his friends were punished. Some of the Dorchester people seemed to have been under much excitement about this matter, "for two of our Mr.'s, a title of no small significance in those days, were brought before the Court, and Mr. Ambrose Martin for calling the church covenant a stinking carrion and a human invention and saying he wondered at God's patience, feared it would end in the sharp, and said the ministers did dethrone Christ and set up themselves, was fined ten pounds, and counselled to go to Mr. Mather to be instructed by him."

Likewise Mr. Thomas Makepeace, because of his novel disposition, was informed, "We were weary of him unless he reformed" (Writer of History). At this day the record of the court appears as novel to us as did to them the disposition of Mr. Makepeace.

In 1654, Mr. Makepeace was in the "Narragansett Expedition" against the Indians for which he received pay from the Treasury of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He took much interest in Free Schools. In 1641, he, with the owners, conveyed the whole of the rents and profits of Thompson's Island to the town of Dorchester for the support of a free school.

From the Suffolk Registry of Deeds (Book II, p. 218):

"Thomas Makepeace to Roger Williams, both of Dorchester '7 acres of land (in or ni) the great neck called Dorchester Neck' etc. The consideration twenty-one pounds--'13th. 11 mo. Anno 1648.'"

Signed and Delivered
in the presence of
Thomas Makepeace (his eldest son).

Thomas Makepeace
Roger Williams.

This writing acknowledged by the within named Thomas Makepeace to be his Act and deed, this 5th day of January 1655.

Before me Ri: Bellingham Dept. Govr.
Entered and recorded the 21st. January 1655.

Edw. Rawson, Recorder."

Elizabeth, daughter of John and Ester Browne, married John Gustine.

Thomas Makepeace died in Boston, January or February, 1667. His will, dated Boston, June 30, 1666, is on record in the Probate Office in Boston. This will, a very long one, can be found in the Makepeace Genealogy, p. 15. Extracts:

THE WILL OF THOMAS MAKEPEACE--June 30, 1666.

I, Thomas Makepeace, being weak in body, but of competent and good memory, doe by this, my Last Will, dispose of my temporal estate in manner following:

Unto Thomas Makepeace, mine eldest sonne (beyond ye seas) and to his heirs forever, the debt of fifty pounds, which he oweth mee (for which end I have torne off the seals of his bill) and no more, because I have given him his portion formerly, viz. ye house and land in England (he being the heyre to it) which he hath long possessed.

Unto my sonne, William Makepeace, my house in Boston, wherein my sonne in law, Lawrence Willis, now dwelleth with piece of land as I have now staked out to it, I say, I give the same to him, my second sonne, William, and to his heyres forever, hee to enter upon the same at the death of my daughter, Mary Willis, and not before; besides this, I freely give unto my said sonne, William, a debt due to me from Thomas Terry, of Blocke Island, being three pound odd money.

Unto Hannah, mine eldest daughter, the wife of Stephen Hopkins, of Thompson's Island and to her heyres forever, five pounds, to be payed her, or her order, within one yeare after my death.

Unto my daughter, Mary, the wife of Lawrence Willis of Boston, that house in Boston, wherein she with her said husband now dwells, during her life only, and at her death, her brother, William, shall have ye same. Also, unto my daughter Mary, and to her heyres forever one debt owing to me from Jim Willis of Bridgewater, senior, and also one debt due to me from his sonne, Jim Willis, of ye same towne aforesaid, Junior.

Unto my daughter, Hester, ye wife of John Brown, of Marlborough, and to her heyres forever, five pounds, to be paid in one yere after my decease, also to her andher heyres, ye debt her said husband owes me.

Unto my daughter, Waytawhilde, the wife of Josiah Cooper, of Boston, five pounds (to be paid as before).

Unto my grandchildren, Delieurance, John, Stephen, Hannah, Sarah, Thomas, Opportunity, Joseph, and Benjamin Hopkin (they being the nine children of my daughter Hannah, wife of Stephen Hopkin, above sayed) to each ten pounds, which sayed legacies the male shall receive as they come to the age of twenty-one, the females at eighteen or day of marriage, which shall happen first, with this exception, relating to Stephen only, that if my executors shall, when he comes to twenty-one years of age, find him to persist on in his wild and wastfull courses, then they shall pay him (ofhis said legacy of ten pounds) only ten shillings per annum till he be well reformed, and then, and not before, they shall pay him the residue he hath not received of the sayed tenne pounds. Unto my grandchildren, viz, to Elizabeth, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, and John Browne, they being the five children of my daughter Hester, ye wife of John Browne, unto each ten pounds, males at twenty-one, females at eighteen or day of marriage. Unto my grandchildren, Elizabeth and Thomas Cooper, the two children of my daughter Waitawhilde, the wife of Josiah Cooper, ten pounds, to be paid them as all the other, my grandchildren, above mentioned.

It hath pleased God to take away Thomas Cooper, one of ye children above named, my will is yet if she be now with child, that child to enjoy ye ten pounds."

This 30th. day of June, in the 18th. years of the Reign of our sovereign Lord Charles the Second 3, 1666.

Thomas Makepeace (L. S.)

Signed and sealed in the presence of us
William Bartholomew
John Cleare
Joseph Bartholomew

At a meeting of the Govr. Capt. Gookin, Mr. Thomas Danforth and Recorder, 8 March, 1666-7, William Bartholomew and John Cleare deposed before the Govr. Magistrates, and Recorder that having subscribed their names as witnesses to this instrument, were present on the date thereof, and did both see and heare the late Thomas Makepeace to sign and seale and publish the same to bee the last Will and Testament of the sayd Thomas Makepeace and that he was of a sound and disposing mind to their best knowledge when he soe did.

As attests Edward Rawson, Recorder".

Taken from Mr. Oliver Ayer Roberts' "History of the Military Co. of Massachusetts" now called "The Ancient and Honourable Artillery Co. of Massachusetts" 1637-1888. Published in Boston, 1895. This sketch found on Page 71:

Thomas Makepeace (1638). He as an early friend of free schools and was one of those citizens of Dorchester who agreed to a direct tax for the support of a free school in that town. In 1641, he was one of the patentees of Dover, N. H., and signed the petition to come under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In 1654, he was in the Narraganset Expedition against the Indians. At this time, he was about sixty-two years of age.

In 1664, William Stoughton bought the real estate of Thomas Makepeace (1638) in Dorchester, and the latter took up his residence in Boston. His dwelling-house was on the corner of Hanover and Elm Streets, supposed to be the one John Underhill (1637) surrendered to Mr. Makepeace (1638) in 1639. His will was dated January or February 1666-7.

The writer of the Makepeace Genealogy thinks that all bearing that name were descended from Thomas Makepeace of Boston and Dorchester. William Makepeace Towle, the lecturer, is a descendant. The name Makepeace appears often in English history and biography at various periods as far back as the middle of the fifteenth century. None of the early records in this country show from what part of England Mr. Makepeace came, except the Dover patent, which suggests the strong probability that he was from Bristol, England.

* The heroine of this story was Joan, sister of King Henry III of England, and the name Make-peace was given by the Scotch, because of her betrothal to their monarch, by which peace was brought about by the two countries.

The SARAH (GATES) HOLMES Genealogy

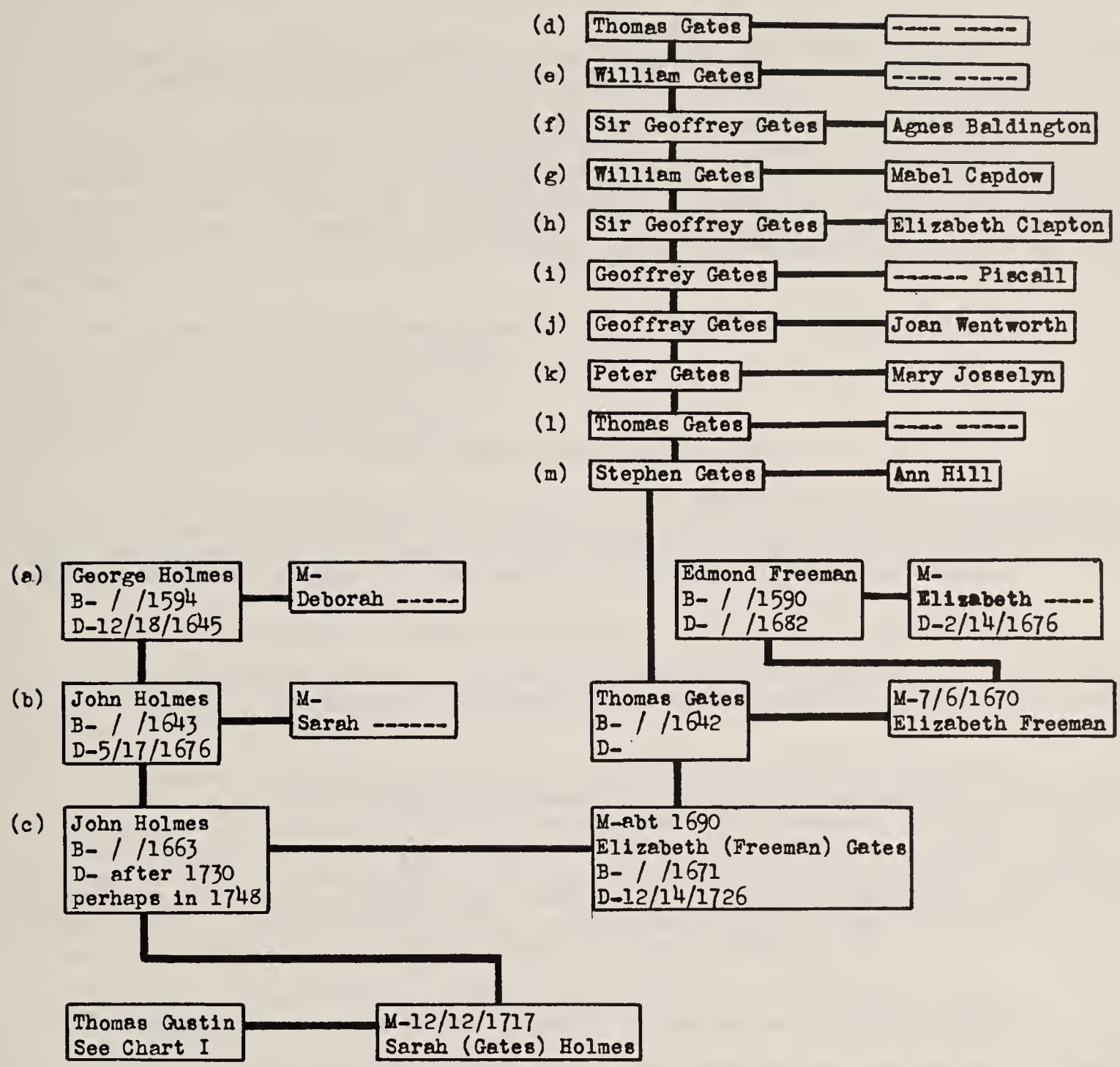

CHART III

CHAPTER VII

The SARAH (GATES) HOLMES Genealogy

III-a GEORGE HOLMES

George Holmes was born in Nazing, England, in 1594 and died in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 18, 1645, according to the town record; although the Apostle Eliot, under date of "Month 12 day 2, 1645," tells us in the church records that "George Holmes a godly brother dyed of a feav." He is buried in the Eliot burying ground, near John Eliot his friend and adviser.

He married in England, Deborah -------, born there and died in Roxbury, according to Eliot, who says in his diary, "moneth 11, day 6th, 1662 Widdow Homes was buryed".

Nazing is a small parish in the town of Waltham, Essex County, sixteen miles north of London. It is situated on an elevation, rendering it pleasant and healthful. The old church is on a hill and is seen for miles around; it is built of brick, stone and flint. It has an entrance on the side and the building is now used for worship, as it will be probably for scores of years to come. At the west end there is a square tower, embattled containing five bells. It was built in 1535, and the records were begun in 1559 and are well kept.

Mr. Holmes found the following record of Baptisms in Nazing Parish:
George Holmes, bapt. November 5, 1592.
George Holmes, bapt. July 27, 1594.
Samuel Holmes, bapt. December 13, 1598.
John Holmes, bapt. March 29, 1601.
Lydia Holmes, daughter of George Holmes, bapt. July 26, 1635.

These are all the Holmeses there are in the earlier records, and the present (1904) vicar's assumption is that, with the exception of Lydia, they were all of one parentage, the first George dying in infancy. Joseph's name is not given, and it is supposed that he was born on the way over, or very soon after his parents arrived in Roxbury.

George Holmes came to this country, as near as can be ascertained, in 1637.

The apostle Eliot left the same town in 1631, his brother Philip Eliot, following in April, 1635, in the Hopewell. There were about twenty others from that locality, most of them settling in Roxbury.

W. Winters, F.R.H.S., in his "Memorials of the Pilgrim Fathers," gives the name of Holmes with the names of many others who were in Roxbury with Eliot (pages 68, 70). There is on the court records of Nazing Court Leet, dated 1637, the names of certain jurymen, in some cases identical with the names of early settlers of Roxbury. In that list is the name of George Holmes. (Ibid, p. 71) Mr. Winters has in his possession a manuscript of all "coppieholders and freeholders belonging to this manor of Nazing this twelfe of January 1637". This list also contains many names appearing later on this side of the Atlantic, the name of George Holmes being among them. (Ibid, p. 73)

He was made freeman May 22, 1639. (Mass. Col. Rec., vol. I, p. 376.) He and his wife are mentioned in Roxbury church records as being members of Eliot's church.

In Roxbury Land Records, page 49 (*27), are described the possessions of George Holmes, including dwelling-house and barn, summing up about two hundred and fifty-two acres in eight different parcels. (Boston Rec. Com. Rept., No. 6, p. 26.)

In Roxbury Town Records we find that in 1641 there was a list called "A note of the estates and person of the Inhabitants of Rocksberry." The assessments range from one pound to eighteen pounds. There were three who were assessed ten pounds, George Holmes being one of them, he standing the tenth in amount of property in a list of seventy.

The following is an abstract of his will, the original in the handwriting of Eliot. (See Register, vol. 7, p. 37.)

"Will of George Holmes. (Rocksbury.)

My loving wife sole executresse. I giue vnto her my whole estate, to be improved for the education my children, but none of my lands to be sould vnlesse in case of necessity & by the advice of my overseers. After my wives decease, my houses & lands shall be equally divided amongst all my children; yet if it shall please the Lord to convert my sonne Joseph in the meane time, so as yt he is in charity accepted among the saints, my will is yt he shall haue two parts, & the rest but each of them one. And my request

is to my Dearly beloved brethren Elder Heath, brothr Eliot & brothr Parks our Deakens & my brothr Ruggles and Brothr Riggs to be my overseers to counsell & guide my wife in all her affaires. I giue full powers to them to make the fore named division of my lands in the most equal & peacable manner they can, & if any of my children will not rest in what they doe, my will is yt child shall lose his part, & it shall be given to such as my overseers see most fitt, & I intreate my deare wife to doe nothing of moment without the advice of these my overseers. Also, my will is yt, there shall not be strip & wast made of timber and fire wood from my ground, only so much as may be for the necessary vse of my family.

witnesse John Eliot. mark of George-Holmes
John Scarebrow.

Children all born in Roxbury, except Lydia and perhaps Joseph:
Lydia, b. July 26, 1635, d. September 5, 1689, m. Daniel Elder
Joseph, b. 1637 (?), d. October 27, 1713
Nathaniel, b. February 1, 1639, d. 1712
Deborah, b. January 31, 1641, d. March 3, 1641
An Infant, d. October 28, 1642
John, b. 1643 (?), d. May 17, 1676 (see below)
Sarah, b. January 7, 1644
Deborah, b. November 9, 1645, d. September 29, 1646

III-b JOHN HOLMES

John Holmes, born in Roxbury, in 1643 (?), moved to Dorchester early in life, perhaps at the time of his marriage, but no record can be found of when, where or who he married. The administration of his estate was granted "unto Sara his Relict & Nathaniel Homes his Brother". The Suffolk Co. probate records tell that he "departed this life the 17th of May, 1676".

In the Dorchester Town Records we find "At a meeting of the Selectmen the 8: 4: 74. It is ordered that the burying place shall be fenced in with a stone wall.....sometime the latter end of this summer".

We read at a later date: 14: 7: 74, "The Selectmen doe appoint John Homes and Obadiah Hawes to see that it be done by calling upon such men as have teams and hands to keepe an account of what is done and to be paid out of the town rate and that the outside be done first and then the side next to the feild and that it be made fower foot and half high and faced both side".

That it was well done is evinced by a good part of the same wall being in existence to-day. He is probably interred in the old burying ground he enclosed for others, although no stone has been found to mark his grave.

Sarah, his wife, was admitted member of the Church of Dorchester "ye 3 (9) 67". (Dorchester Church Records, p. 23.)

"John & Sarah ye Children of John Homes baptized ye 5 of ye 9th Mo 67 on a thanksgiving day ther mother being admitted ye Saboth before." (Ibid. p. 176)

Children all born in Dorchester:
John, b. 1663 (?), bapt. 5 dy, 9 mo., 1667, d. 1730(?)
Sarah, b. 16 dy, 9 mo., 1665, bapt. 5 dy, 9 mo., 1667
Mary b. 24 dy, 1 mo., 1668
George, b. 26 dy, 11 mo. 1669, bapt. July 10, 1670.
In 1690, in a company of soldiers raised in Dorchester for the expedition to Canada, against the French, George Holmes appears as a corporal. Forty-six of the company never returned, many of them having been lost at sea, and George Holmes was no doubt one of the missing, as not a shred of information can be obtained of him.
Samuel, b. 21 dy, 4 mo., 1675, d. April 16, 1725.

III-c JOHN HOLMES

John Holmes was born in Dorchester, in 1663 (?), baptized with his sister Sarah, November 5, 1667, and died in Colchester, Conn., sometime after 1730, perhaps in 1748, (See copy of court record a few lines farther on.) The History of New London Co., p. 387 states that John Holmes and Josiah Gates were living in Colchester in 1730.

John went to Dedham in 1682 or a few years previous, probably with his brother Samuel into that part of Dedham, now Readville. We find him taxed in Dedham Town Records for many things, the last entry being Dec. 15, 1677. He lived a while in Roxbury. In January

1689 he was granted a piece of land in Stow, where he settled and married there (first) about 1690, Elizabeth Gates, born in Marlborough in 1671, died in Colchester, Dec. 14, 1726, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Freeman) Gates of Stow.

He married (second) in Franklin, Conn., Dec. 3, 1729, Ann Rockwell, born in Windsor (?), Conn., Jan. 18, 1704, and died in Colchester (?), daughter of John and Anne (Skinner) Rockwell.

March 25, 1697, he sold his grant of land, as follows:

"In the ninth year of the reign of our soveragn Lord William, King of England," etc., "between John Holmes of Stow, within his Majesties province of the Massachusetts Bay an New England Carpenter and Elizabeth his wife" sells to John Stevens for 15 pound "the house lott originally granted to said Holmes by the town of Stow, Jan. 13, 1689 on both sides of Heather Medow Brook".

This deed was not recorded until May 18, 1748.

"At a Court held Third Tuesday in May, 1748 Personally appeared Capt. Jacob Stevens one of the Witnesses to the above Instrument and made oath that he was present and saw John Holmes and Elizabeth Holmes, the Grantors, therein Mentioned both now deceased sign seal and execute the same." (See Middlesex Deeds, vol. 46, p. 522.)

May 13, 1700, an agreement was made between Mr. Evelyth and the town that he be settled as the minister. John Holmes was one of the signers.

After his children grew up he removed to Colchester, Conn., where he was voted an inhabitant, Dec. 22, 1718.

The early history of Colchester contains many pioneers named Gates which perhaps may account for John's removal there from Stow. He became prominent in Colchester, serving the town in various offices.

Children, all by first wife, and all born in Stow;

Elizabeth, b. about 1692; died in Colchester, May 27, 1760; m. in Colchester, Dec. 12, 1717, Deacon Samuel Loomis, b. in Colchester, July 17, 1692, and d. there July 7, 1760, she left her estate to her brother, John Holmes, to heirs of her deceased brother George Holmes, to her sister Dorothy, wife of Clement Daniels, to Mary, wife of John Way, to Sarah, wife of Thomas Gustin, and niece Ann Worthington, daughter of her sister Ann Lovett.

George, b. about 1694, d. February 1759.

Dorothy, b. about 1696; m. in Colchester, in 1720, Clement Daniels, b. 1685 in New London, Conn., son of John and Mary (Chappell) Daniels. No record found of any children.

Mary, b. about 1698; m. in New London, now Montville, Conn., Nov. 21, 1727, John Way son of George and Susanna (Nest) Way. No record of children obtained.

John, b. about 1700; d. Sept. 19, 1785.

Sarah, b. about 1702; d. about 1745; m. in Colchester, June 7, 1722, Deacon Thomas Gustin, b. in Lynn, March 5, 1699; d. 1765 (?) (His estate settled that year) son of John and Elizabeth Brown Gustin. Had a son Thomas, b. July 19, 1725, who m. December 11, 1746, Hannah Griswold.

Ann, b. June 1, 1704; d. in Colchester, May 13, 1739; m. in Colchester, April 3, 1734, Rev. Joseph Lovett, who d. January 10, 1754. He was the first pastor of the second Church in Colchester. He married a second time. Children all born in Colchester. 1. Samuel, b. Jan. 12, 1735. 2. Elizabeth, b. April 8, 1737; d. Nov. 1, 1750. 3. Ann, b. March 23, 1739, d. March 19, 1814; m. April 29, 1759, Capt. Elijah Worthington, b. 1735, d. July 15, 1797.

III-d THOMAS GATES

Thomas Gates resided in 1737 in Higheaster and some time also at Thursteubie, county Essex, England. He had a son William.

III-e WILLIAM GATES

William, son of Thomas Gates, had sons Ralph, Christopher, and Sir Geoffrey, mentioned below.

III-f SIR GEOFFREY

Sir Geoffrey, son of William Gates married Agnes Baldington, of Aldersbury, Oxfordshire, England. Child, William, mentioned below.

III-g WILLIAM GATES

William, son of Sir Geoffrey Gates, married Mabel, daughter and heiress of Thomas Capdow, of Higheaster, Essex, and his wife Ann, daughter and heiress of Thomas Fleming, of Essex, England. Children: 1. Sir Geoffrey, mentioned below. 2. Anne, married Thomas Darcy, uncle to Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chicke.

III-h SIR GEOFFREY

Sir Geoffrey, son of William Gates, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clapton, Knight, of Kentwell, Sussex, England. Children: 1. Sir John, married Mary Denny, daughter of Sir Edward Denny; was Gentleman of Bedchamber of the King; Master of the Horse to King Edward VI; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and of the Privy Council; lost his head for high treason in the matter of Lady Jane Grey. 2. Geoffrey, mentioned below. 3. Henry, was of Semer, Yorkshire; ancestor of the Gates family of that County. 4. William. 5. Dorothy, married Sir Thomas Josselyn, of Josselyn Hall.

III-i GEOFFREY GATES

Geoffrey, son of Sir Geoffrey (2) Gates, of Higheaster, county Essex, England; married ----------Piscall, of Essex. Children: Geoffrey, mentioned below. 2. Henry, 3. John, ancestor of General Horatio Gates of Revolutionary fame.

III-j GEOFFREY GATES

Geoffrey, son of Sir Geoffrey (3) Gates, married Joan Wentworth, Child, Peter, mentioned below.

III-k PETER GATES

Peter, son of Geoffrey Gates, resided in London, England, and married Mary Josselyn. Child, Thomas, mentioned below.

III-l THOMAS GATES

Thomas, son of Peter Gates, was of Norwich, county Norfolk, England. He had a son Stephen, mentioned below, who was the immigrant.

III-m STEPHEN GATES

Stephen, son of Thomas Gates, came from Hingham, England to Hingham, Massachusetts, in the ship "Diligent" of Ipswich, England, in 1638. He settled first in Hingham and removed to Lancaster about 1656, and subsequently to Cambridge, where he died in 1662. In his will, dated June 9, 1662, proved October 7 following, he bequeathed to Stephen, his eldest son, the house and lot at Lancaster. His wife and son Simon received the place at Cambridge, and his son Thomas was to remain with them at his pleasure. He married in England, Ann Hill (according to Chute Genealogy), and they brought two children with them, when they came over. There was a controversy between the Gates and Whitcomb families at Lancaster that probably influenced Gates to remove to Cambridge. His widow, Ann, married Richard Woodward, of Watertown, in 1663, but after the death of her second husband, February 16, 1665, she resumed the name of her first husband. She died at Stow, February 5, 1682-83. Children: 1. Elizabeth, b. in England; d. August 3, 1704, in Hingham; m. November 29, 1647, John Lasalle. 2. Mary, b. in England; m. April 5, 1658, John Maynard of Sudbury, who died December 22, 1711. 3. Stephen, b. about 1640. 4. Thomas, b. 1642 m. July 6, 1670, Elizabeth Freeman. 5. Simon, b. 1645; d. April 21, 1693, at (now) Brockton. 6. Isaac, baptized May 3, 1646; d. September 3, 1651. 7. Rebecca, baptized May 3, 1646; died January, 1650.

III-n EDMOND FREEMAN

This old English name is undoubtedly derived from the condition of the first who assumed it as a surname. In that ancient day, the holding of slaves was a common custom in England, and undoubtedly the condition of a freeman was something of which to be proud. The family has been long established in America, and has borne no inconsiderable part in promoting the progress and development of the nation, and this has been the patronymic of several distinguished citizens.

Edmond Freeman, born in England, in 1590, came to America in the ship "Abigail" in July, 1635, with his wife Elizabeth and children Alice, Edmond, Elizabeth, and John. He settled that year in Lynn, Massachusetts, and presented to the colony twenty corselets, or pieces of plate armour. He was subsequently in the Plymouth Colony, and with nine associates was recognized by the government as a suitable person to originate a new settlement.

He was admitted freeman at Plymouth, January 2, 1637, and resided for a time in Duxbury, settling in what was subsequently incorporated as the town of Sandwich. Most of the grantees of this town were formerly residents of Lynn. Mr. Freeman had large grants

of land, and was evidently one of the foremost men in the enterprise. He was elected as assistant to the governor, and commissioner to hear and determine causes within several contiguous townships. He was one of the first judges of the select court of Plymouth County. During the persecution of the Quakers he opposed the course of the authorities, and was at one time fined ten shillings for refusing to aid in the baiting of Friends under pretense of law. He was highly respected, a man of firm principles and decisive action, yet quite unobtrusive, without personal ambition, of unerring integrity and sound judgment. He died in 1682, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, and was buried on his own land on the hill, in the rear of his dwelling at Sandwich. It is the oldest burial place in the town, and his grave and that of his wife are marked by two boulders which he placed in position after her death, and called, from fancied resemblances, "the saddle and pillion". His home was a mile and a quarter west of the present town hall, and near the junction of the old and new county roads to the Cape. His wife died February 14, 1676. Children: Alice, Edmond, Elizabeth, John, and Mary.

Elizabeth, 3rd child of Edmond and Elizabeth Freeman married, July 6, 1670 Thomas Gates.

The HANNAH (WHITE) GRISWOLD Genealogy

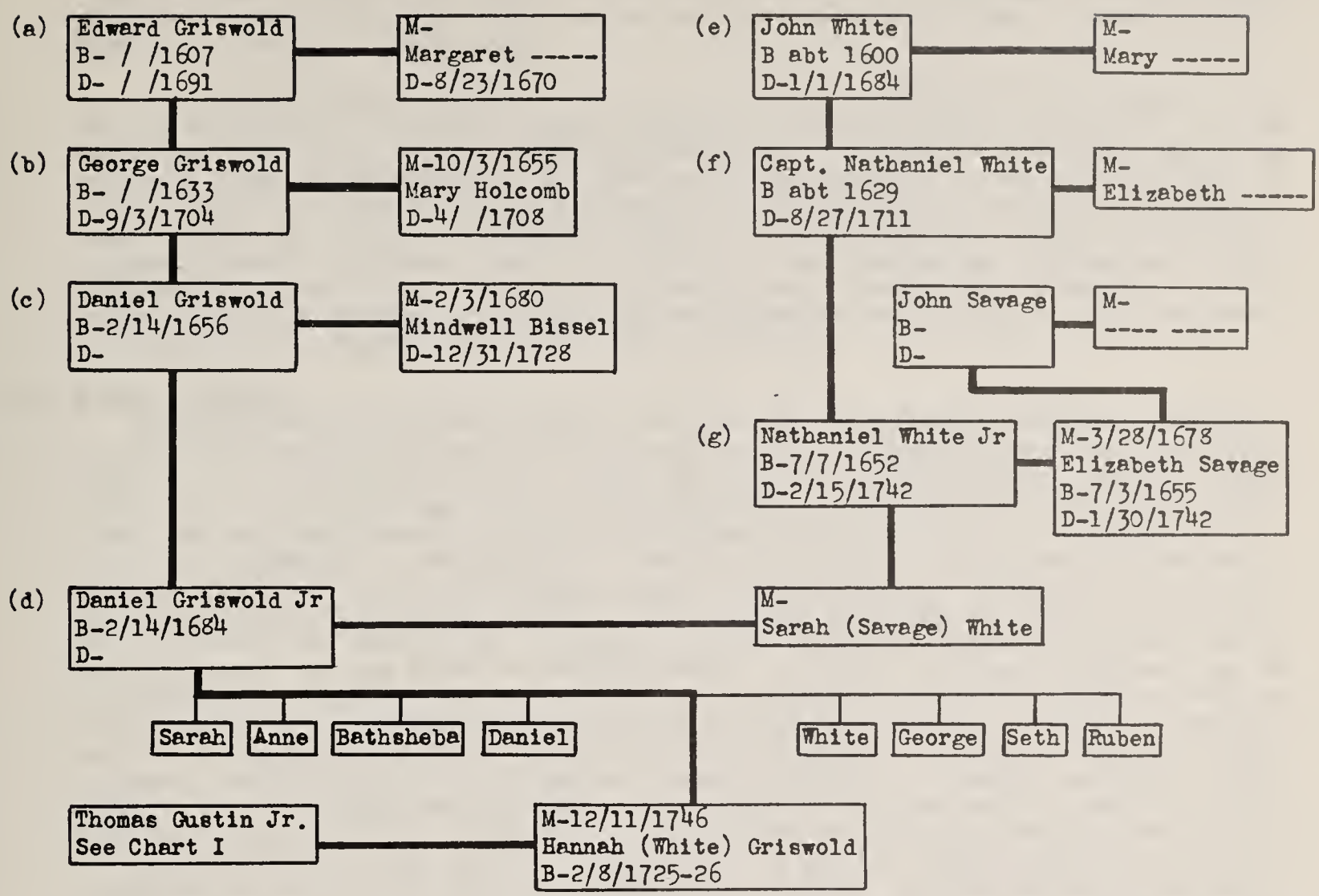

CHART IV

CHAPTER VIII

The HANNAH (WHITE) GRISWOLD Genealogy

Griswold is an ancient English surname derived from the name of a place, like a large portion of British patronymics. The ancient seat of family was at Solihull, Warwickshire, prior to the year 1400. The ancient coat-of-arms is: Argent a fesse gules between two greyhounds currant sable.

John Griswold about the middle of the fourteenth century came from Kenilworth and married a daughter and heiress of Henry Hughford, of Huddersley Hall at Solihull, and the family has been known as the Griswold of Kenilworth and Solihull. Solihull is on the northwest border of Warwickshire, and Yardley in Worcestershire on the south and west. It is but eight miles from Kenilworth to the westward and twelve miles northwest of Stratford-on-Avon, and was a place of importance before the Norman Conquest. The two American immigrants, Edward and Mathew, came to Connecticut from Kenilworth. Mathew came over in 1639 and settled at Windsor, Connecticut; died at Lyme, Connecticut, September 21, 1698, and was buried at Saybrook; assisted in the settlement of Lyme and was a large land-owner, was deputy to the general assembly in 1654 and afterward.

IV-a EDWARD GRISWOLD

Edward Griswold, brother of Mathew, was born in Warwickshire, England, about 1607. He came to Connecticut at the time of the second visit of George Fenwick when many other settlers came. He was attorney for a Mr. St. Nicholas, of Warwickshire, who had a house built for him at Windsor and a tract of land impaled, as had also Sir Richard Saltonstall. There were many other prominent Puritans in Warwickshire intending to settle in the colonies, when a change in the political conditions in England caused them to stay there. Rev. Ephraim Hewett and the Wylys family were from Warwickshire. Griswold had a grant of land at Poquonock to which he removed in 1649 when his house was the outpost of the colony. It was on the site of the Eliphalet S. Ladd house, having the Tunxis River on the south and west. He was active in public affairs. In 1650, he helped build the fort at Springfield for Pynchon. He was a deputy to the general court from Windsor in 1656 and every session but one afterward until the new charter was granted. He was a prominent settler of Hommonosett or West Saybrook, whither about 1663 he removed with his younger children, deeding to his sons George and Joseph his Windsor property, reserving a small annuity. The settlement was organized as a town in 1667 and received the name of his English birth-place and home, Kenilworth, which became strangely perverted in the spelling to Killingworth and is now Clinton, Connecticut. He was the first deputy from the town, magistrate and deputy for more than twenty years, 1662 to 1688-89, and was succeeded in office by his son John. The Colonial Records show him to have been an active and influential member of the legislature, accomplished much good. At sessions he had the pleasure of meeting his own son Francis and brother Mathew in office, and there has hardly been a time since when the family has not been represented in the legislature of the province and state. In 1678, he was on the committee to establish a Latin School at New London; he was deacon of the Killingworth church and died there in 1691, aged eighty-four years. He married (first) in England in 1630, Margaret -----, who died August 23, 1670, and her gravestone is the oldest in the burial ground at Clinton, formerly Killingworth. He married (second) 1672-73, Sarah Bemis, widow of James Bemis, of New London. Children of the first wife: 1. Sarah, b. in England in 1631. 2. George, mentioned below. 3. Francis, 1635. 4. Lydia, 1637. 5. Sarah, 1638, m. Samuel Phelps, November 10, 1650; (second) July 21, 1670, Nathaniel Pomeroy. 6. Ann, baptized June 19, 1642, at Windsor. 7. Mary, baptized October 13, 1644, m. March 19, 1661, Timothy Phelps. 8. Deborah, b. June 28, 1646, m. Samuel Buell. 9. Joseph, b. and baptized March 12, 1647. 10. Samuel, b. and baptized November 18, 1649, d. July 6, 1672. 11. John, b. and baptized August 16, 1652.

IV-b GEORGE GRISWOLD

George, son of Edward Griswold, was born in England, 1633, and died at Windsor, September 3, 1704. He remained at Windsor with his brother Joseph on their father's lands when the father went to Killingworth. He was also an extensive owner of land bought of the Indians; was admitted freeman in 1654; an eminently respectable and worthy citizen. He married, October 3, 1655, Mary Holcomb, daughter of Thomas Holcomb, d. April, 1708. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Daniel, October 1, 1656, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, September 29, 1658. 3. Edward, March 19, 1661. 4. Mary, September 28, 1663. 5. George, December 3, 1665. 6. John, September 17, 1668. 7. Benjamin, August 16, 1671. 8. Debbrah May 30, 1674, m. December 12, 1695, Thomas Moore. 9. Abigail, October 31, 1676, d. May 7, 1682. 10. Samuel, November 5, 1681, d. June 1, 1682.

IV-c DANIEL GRISWOLD

Daniel, son of George Griswold, was born in Windsor, October 1, 1656; married there, February 3, 1680, Mindwell Bissell, d. December 31, 1728, daughter of Nathaniel Bissell. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Daniel, (twin) February 14, 1684, mentioned below. 2. Ensign Nathaniel, (twin) February 14, 1684. 3. Pelatiah, September 13, 1689. 4. Mary, 1692.

5. Edward, March 8, 1695-96. 6. Deborah, November 7, 1698. 7. David, August 6, 1701.

IV-d DANIEL GRISWOLD, Jr.

Daniel, Jr., son of Daniel Griswold, was born in Windsor, February 14, 1684. He married at Windsor, September 6, 1716, Sarah White. He removed to Bolton, Connecticut, where his wife died February 1, 1738, aged forty-three years. He married again. Children, born at Windsor; 1. Sarah, October 14, 1717, m. James Olcott. 2. Anne, March 20, 1718-19, married Benjamin Smith. 3. Bathsheba, December 2, 1720, m. Jabez Dart, of Bolton; she died February 1, 1746. 4. ----------. 5. Daniel, May 26, 1723. 6. Hannah, born February 8, 1725-26, m. December 11, 1746, Thomas Gustin, Jr. 7. White, October 22, 1727, m. Elizabeth Cheney, of Harwinton, Connecticut. 8. George, January 1, 1730, m. Sarah Jones; (second) Susannah Cone; he died at Bolton, April 26, 1813. 9. Seth, April 27, 1732, m. 1751, Susannah Shurtleff. 10. Daughter, June 12, 1736, d. aged ten hours. 11. Reuben, January 16, 1738.

IV-e ELDER JOHN WHITE

Elder John White, immigrant ancestor, was probably born in England, about 1600, d. January 1, 1684. He sailed in the ship "Lion," about June 22, 1632, and landed at Boston September 16. He was accompanied by his wife Mary and at least two children. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was allotted a home lot of about three-quarters of an acre on a street then called Cow Yard Row, together with about thirty acres of outlying farming land. On August 5, 1633, three-quarters of an acre additional near his home lot was granted to him for a cow yard. Harvard Library is located on or near this piece of land. He was a prominent man in the settlement, and was a member of the first board of selectmen of Cambridge. In June, 1636, he joined a company of about one hundred men, women, and children who left Cambridge to form a new settlement at Hartford, where he was allotted a home lot of about two acres on the east side of Governor Street, about ten rods south of Little River, and about two hundred and thirty acres of farm land. Here he took a prominent part in town affairs. Owing to dissensions in the Hartford church, on April 18, 1689, a party of sixty, of whom John White was one of the leaders, left Hartford to form a new settlement at Hadley, Massachusetts. He was allotted a house lot of about eight acres on the east side of Hadley Street, together with a large area of outlying land. About 1670 he returned to Hartford and was elected elder in the South Church which had shortly before been formed by seceders from the First Church. Children of Elder John and Mary White: 1. Mary, m. January 29, 1646, Jonathan Gilbert, of Hartford; d. December 10, 1682. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. John (sergeant), d. about September 15, 1725; m. Sarah Bunce, who d. June 20, 1676. 4. Daniel (lieutenant) b. about 1639, d. July 27, 1713; m. November 1, 1661, Sarah Crow, b. March, 1647, d. June 26, 1719. 5. Sarah, d. August 10, 1702; m. (first) Stephen Taylor, d. about September 8, 1665; (second) Barnabas Hinsdale, d. September 18, 1675; (third) Walter Hickson, d. April 3, 1696. 6. Jacob, (ensign), b. October 8, 1645, d. 1701, m. Elizabeth Bunce, who died 1716.

IV-f CAPTAIN NATHANIEL WHITE

Capt. Nathaniel, son of Elder John White, was born in England about 1629, d. August 27, 1711. He was one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Middletown, Connecticut. He was a prominent citizen, and was elected to the legislature eighty-five times, there being two elections each year, and he was eighty-one years old when last chosen. He married (first) Elizabeth ------, who died 1690, aged about sixty-five years; (second) Martha, widow of Hugh Mould, of New London and daughter of John Coit. She died April 14, 1730, aged about eighty-six years. Children: 1. Nathaniel (deacon), mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, b. March 7, 1655, d. December 25, 1711; m. Sergeant John Clark, who died July 26, 1731. 3. John, b. April 9, 1657, d. about July, 1748; m. Mary ------. 4. Mary, b. April 7, 1659, d. November 15, 1732; m. (first) January 16, 1678, Jacob Cornwall, who died April 18, 1708, aged sixty-one years; (second) April 13, 1710, John Bacon, who died November 4, 1732, aged seventy years. 5. Daniel (ensign), b. February 23, 1662, d. December 18, 1739; m. March, 1683, Susannah Mould, b. April 2, 1663, d. September 7, 1754. Sarah, b. January 22, 1664; m. John Smith. 7. Jacob, b. May 10, 1665, d. March 29, 1738; m. (first) February 4, 1692, Deborah Shepard, who died February 8, 1721, aged fifty-one years; (second) December 16, 1729, Rebecca (Willett) Ranney. 8. Joseph, b. February 20, 1667, d. February 28, 1725; m. April 3, 1693, Mary Mould, b. July 26, 1665. d. August 11, 1730.

IV-g DEACON NATHANIEL WHITE

Deacon Nathaniel, Jr., son of Capt. Nathaniel White, was born July 7, 1652, in Middletown, Connecticut, d. February 15, 1742. About the time of his marriage he removed to Hadley and settled on the homestead of his grandfather, Elder John White. He took the oath of allegiance there in February, 1679. He was prominent in church and town, and was a large land owner. He served on the committee to seat the meeting house. He married on March 28, 1678, Elizabeth Savage, born June 3, 1655, died January 30, 1742, daughter of

John Savage. Children: 1. Elizabeth, b. January 13, 1679, d. young. 2. Nathaniel, b. November 4, 1680, d. May 28, 1762; m. May 10, 1709, Esther Strong, b. April 30, 1683, d. August 11, 1756. 3. John, b. November 28, 1682, d. about 1766; m. (first) January 5, 1715 m. (second) February 27, 1722, Abigail Atherton, who died May 10, 1766. 4. Sarah, 1685, m. Daniel Griswold, Jr. 5. Joseph (deacon), b. February 28, 1687, d. before 1770; m. February 3, 1709, Abigail Craft, b. September 29, 1688, d. November 15, 1770. 6. Daniel, b. March 1, 1690, d. October 19, 1721; m. Hannah Bagg, who died December 11, 1764. 7. Jacob b. December 5, 1691, d. June, 1692. 8. Mary, b. October 16, 1693, d. about 1720; m. January 28, 1719, Israel Dickinson, who died April, 1733. 9. Elizabeth, b. November 8, 1695 d. 1753; m. January 24, 1716, Deacon Samuel Montague. 10. William, b. August 15, 1698, d. May 30, 1774; m. (first) March 22, 1728, Mary (Selden) Taylor, b. September 27, 1730, d. August 10, 1735; (second) June 2, 1737, Martha Warner, b. October 25, 1706, d. October 3, 1787. 11. Ebenezer, b. April 9, 1701, d. March 23, 1733; m. October 28, 1730, Ruth Atherton, who died April 29, 1785, aged eighty-four years.

The ALICE (MANNING) VINTON Genealogy

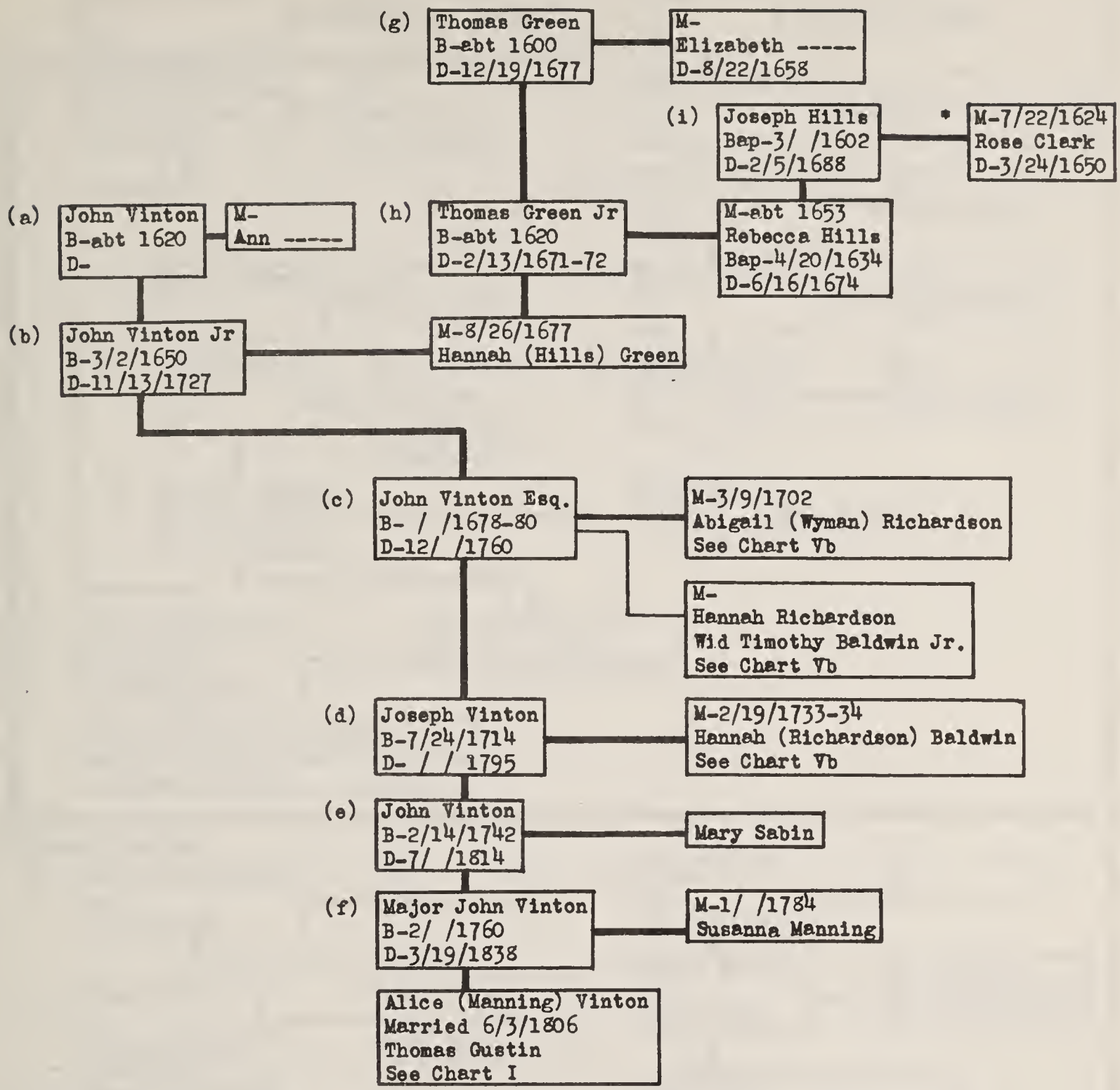

CHART Va

The ALICE (MANNING) VINTON Genealogy

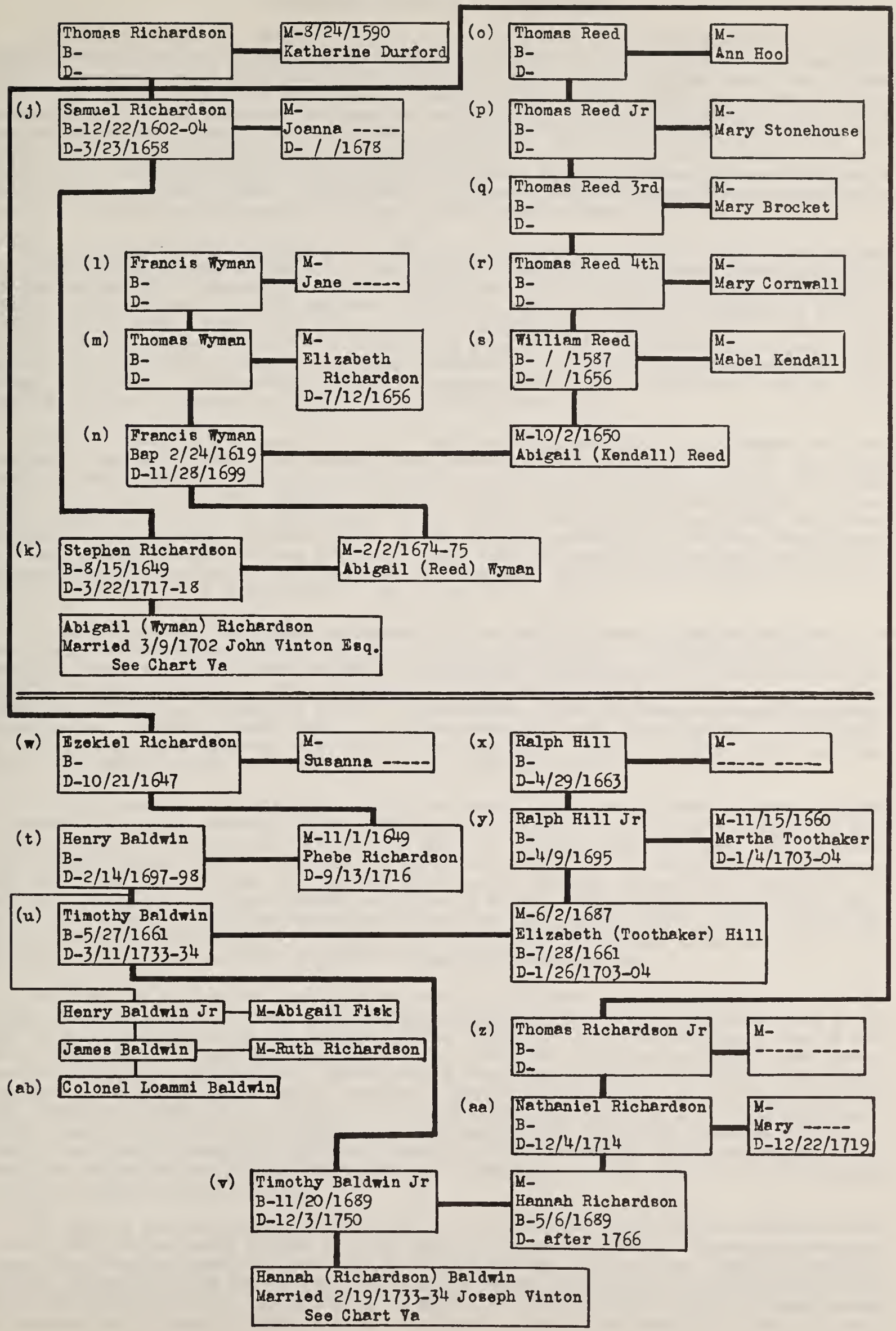

CHART Vb

CHAPTER IX

The ALICE (MANNING) VINTON Genealogy

The Mystic Valley of Eastern Massachusetts has a very interesting geological history. Thousands upon thousands of years before any man, white or red, looked upon it, it was the course of the great river which today we call the Merrimac, then a much wider and deeper stream than it is today. There was then no great bend at Lowell; the river flowed in a nearly straight line southeastward from the mountains and lakes of New Hampshire. It poured its flood of water right down the valley where Winchester now stands, through the bed of the present Mystic Lakes, and then directly across the ground where Cambridge, Allston and the south end of Boston were later built, and so into Boston Harbor and the sea, the shores of which lay several miles further to the eastward than they do today. Geologists can trace that old river bed through almost every foot of its course by the deposits of gravel and silt that the water laid down.

Then--perhaps forty thousand years ago--came the Ice Age. All this part of New England was buried for ages under an immense sheet of ice. Eventually conditions changed again; the glaciers melted and disappeared; but as they did so, they left behind enormous quantities of "glacial drift"--gravel and clay and loose boulders of rock which they had scraped up and carried southward with them, frozen into the ice. The drift was so thick in the old bed of the Merrimac that the river, released at last from its prison of ice, found its former path to the sea completely blocked. Accordingly it turned eastward at the present site of Lowell and scoured out for itself a new course to the sea at Newburyport. Only the diminished stream of the Aberjona remained to occupy the lordly valley of the ancient river.

But if the Ice Age took away the river it left something beautiful in its place. All the charming lakes and ponds of this section were born of the departing glacier. In some cases their beds were scooped out of the existing soil by the ploughing masses of ice; in others they were formed by great blocks of ice which became detached from the retreating glaciers and were buried under the drift of sand and gravel. When in time these fields of ice melted, the gravel that covered them slumped in, causing more or less rounded depressions in which the water gathered. When underground springs were present, or when there was sufficient drainage from the surrounding slopes, these ponds, so formed, became permanent. They are called "kettle ponds" from a fancied resemblance of their basins to the inside of a kettle.

To the valley thus devastated and reshaped by the forces of nature, vegetation began to return; first the hardier grasses and shrubs and then, as the climate continued to moderate, the trees that are the glory of New England--pine and spruce and hemlock, oak, ash, birch, maple, and elm. Forests covered the land from the high places to the shores of the ocean, except in low-lying spots along the coast or in the interior where marshes and swamps gathered and formed ground too wet for tree growth. It was this wide-spreading forest, dark, shadowy, inhospitable, yet rich in the timber that was to be one of their earliest sources of wealth, that faced the English colonists on every side when they first stepped on the shores of New England.

We read, however, that there was, here and there, open country among the trees; meadows and grass lands, which required little labor to make them fit for the plough. There were also clearings which the Indians had made for the growing of corn or other purposes. Thomas Morton of Merrymount remarks that "the savages are accustomed to set fire of the country in all places where they come, and to burn it....at the Spring and at the fall of the leaf....Otherwise it would be so overgrown with under-weeds that it would be all a coppice wood and the people would not be able to pass in any wise through the country out of a beaten path". Yet, the prevailing aspect of the country was that of a great forest wilderness, "an uncouth wilderness", yet "full of stately timber", as the first settlers of Charlestown described it.

The time came at last when the land was again fit for human habitation, and at some unknown period in the past Indian tribes, migrating undoubtedly from the west or southwest, came to occupy the forest country of our New England states. They were all of the Algonquin race, a people at once less intelligent and less warlike than some other redskins--the Iroquois for example --and far less advanced than their distant cousins who lived in Mexico or in our own Southwest. They were not without their savage virtues, however, for they were a tall, well-proportioned race, skillful hunters and fishermen, and good enough farmers to raise corn and pumpkins on ground that they had cleared and burned over for the purpose. They were stone-age people, of course, and seem to have known nothing of metals. Their arrowheads of chipped flint, their stone axes and gouges and pestles were scattered widely over the country and in the early days were often turned up by the plough.

The Indians who dwelt hereabouts belonged to a tribe whose members called themselves Pawtuckets. This tribe seems to have been the head of a loose confederacy of wandering savages, which, under varying names, occupied not only the territory that now forms Essex and Middlesex counties in Massachusetts but southern New Hampshire as far as the sites of Concord and Portsmouth, and perhaps a bit of southern Maine as well. The early settlers used a confusing number of designations to describe these Indians. They were often called Aberginians, which is mani-

festly a name of English rather than Indian manufacture, but the origin of which is obscure.

The Pawtuckets regarded the Charles River as their southern frontier. Beyond that, around the head of Boston Bay and to the southwest thereof, lived the Massachusetts, a kindred tribe that seems to have differed from the Pawtuckets only in the region they inhabited. Both these groups of Indians were once comparatively numerous. When Captain John Smith explored the coast of Massachusetts in 1614 befound the shores along which he passed "all a long, large corn-field" and saw "great troops of well-proportioned people" on every hand.

But a few years before fate led the white men to their shores, these complacent redskins fell upon evil days. For some obscure savage reason, they incurred the hostility of the Tarratines, a related "nation" that lived along the eastern coast of Maine. The Tarratines proved to be the better fighters. They overran the whole region from the Kennebec to the Charles. The slaughter of the Pawtuckets was, as Sir Ferdinando Gorges reports, "horrible to be spoken of". Nanepashemet, the great sachem of the Pawtuckets, hastily removed his home from the borders of the great marshes, between Lynn and Revere to the high land at the southern extremity of the Middlesex Fells, which could be more easily defended. His last palisaded fort was probably on Rock Hill in Medford, only a mile or so from the present borders of Winchester.

Following the disaster came a worse one in the shape of a mysterious pestilence which carried off most of those who had escaped the tomahawks of the Tarratines. This plague seems to have descended on the unhappy red men about 1616 or 1617, and it ravaged all the Indian tribes of eastern Massachusetts. Cotton Mather heard it said in after years that "nine parts in ten, yea nineteen parts in twenty" died of this mysterious plague, which some believe to have been smallpox. A writer of a later day was told by the Indians that the Pawtuckets, who formerly numbered three thousand warriors, besides women and children, were reduced by this pestilence to two hundred and fifty fighting men.

The tribe thus enfeebled was finally attacked once more by the implacable Tarratines, and the great sachem Nanepashemet was killed defending his Rock Hill stockade. Contrary to the usual custom among the red men the authority over the remnants of the Pawtuckets fell not to another warrior but to his widow. This was the famous Squaw Sachem--we know her by no other name --whose relations with the settlers of Charlestown and of so many other of the Middlesex towns form so peculiar and picturesque a feature of early Massachusetts history. Nanepashemet had left three sons, whom the white men later came to know as Sagamore John (of Charlestown), Sagamore James (of Lynn), and Sagamore George (of Salem). But they were only boys at the time of his death, and the slaughter among the warriors had perhaps been so great that no ambitious brave cared to assume the responsibility of restoring the confederacy, shattered by war and pestilence, to its former importance.

Nevertheless, the Squaw Sachem though she may have owed her rule to extraordinary and unhappy conditions, must have been a woman of parts and character to have retained, as she did, her authority for some thirty years. She it was with whom Governor Winthrop, Increase Nowell and the Rev. John Wilson dealt when the settlement of this part of the country was undertaken, and they always treated her and spoke of her with respect.

The Squaw Sachem and her three sons were, from the first, friendly and hospitable to the white men; they deeded land generously to them, and often visited their growing villages at Charlestown and Lynn. Sagamore John (to whose memory a simple but dignified monument was erected not many years ago at the "ancient Indian burial place" which is now on Sagamore Avenue in West Medford, near the shore of Mystic Lakes) was a particular admirer of the white men's ways, and became, after a fashion, a Christian. He died of smallpox only three years after the settlement of Charlestown, but he made, as the Puritan chronicles tell us, an edifying end, and left his infant son to be brought up by the Rev. Mr. Wilson of the church in Boston. This child died soon after his father, it is believed, for nothing more is heard of him.

It was perhaps true that it was the good fortune of the colonists of Massachusetts Bay to have come upon the scene when the savage spirit of the Pawtuckets was broken by their misfortunes and when they were ready to welcome the newcomers as possible allies and protectors against foes of their own race. Both Cotton Mather and Sir Ferdinando Gorges did not hesitate to entertain the pious belief that it was by a special interposition of Providence that so many savages were cleared out of the way to make room for "God's people". Whatever the reason, however, it is pleasant to record the cordial relations that always existed between our forefathers and the gentle, friendly Squaw Sachem.

The only one of the Squaw Sachem's sons who survived her was Sagamore George, "No Nose," as we hear him called in later years, though whether the deformity suggested was his from birth or was the result of accident we have no way of knowing. His Indian name was Wenepoykin; you will find him made a central figure in John Greenleaf Whittier's poem, "The Bridal of Pennacook"

though he is there only by virtue of the fact that his name fitted the verse-maker's needs better than that of his brother Monotwampate (otherwise Sagamore James), who was the real hero of the story. Wenepoykin had reason to regret the generosity of his mother and brothers to the palefaces, for we find him again and again petitioning the General Court and bringing suits at law to get possession of certain lands in Saugus which he claimed should have come to him on his brother John's death, but which various white men (among them Robert Keayne, first captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company) had seized and occupied. He never got any satisfaction, and that so far soured him toward the white men that he went on the warpath at the time of King Philip's War, was taken prisoner and sold into slavery in the West Indies. Somehow or other, he got his freedom, for we find him back in Massachusetts among the "praying Indians" of Natick at the time of his death in 1684. He was the last sachem of the Pawtuckets. His people reduced in numbers as we have seen by war and pestilence had before this been pushed quite aside and dispersed by the expanding colony of Massachusetts Bay. Few were left alive after the bloodshed of King Philip's War, and they were wanderers, and in the thrifty Puritan phrase "vagabonds" without homes or tribal association. It is a familiar story. In like manner the red men were everywhere vanishing before the advance of European civilization. But there is no little pathos in this ending, in obscurity and wretchedness, of the line of that dignified and attractive figure, the Squaw Sachem, who wished to be known as the "friend of the white man".

V-a JOHN VINTON

John Vinton was the ancestor of all persons bearing the name of Vinton in the United States of America, according to the best of my knowledge and belief. My information respecting him is very limited. I know not when or where he was born; when or where he died; what was his occupation; or what his position in society. He must have been born on the other side of the Atlantic; but on which side of the English Channel, it is impossible to determine with certainty. As he was a young man in 1648, the probability is that he was born not far from 1620. As a portion of the Vinton family remained in England, it may be a fair conclusion that his father, or grandfather, came over from France, and settled on the eastern shores of the island. This may have been about 1625, or at a still earlier date.

The date of his arrival in this country, I have taken much pains to ascertain; but without success. I think it must have been previous to 1643, for then the emigration from England almost wholly ceased. I find him first at Lynn, near Boston, in the year 1648, when his first child was born. His name then occurs in a Record of Births and Marriages in Lynn, which I found--the original--in the office of the City Clerk, Salem. This--which is the County Record--is collateral with Records of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, in Salem Gloucestor and other towns in the Southern portion of the County of Essex, during the early years of the Colony.

How long the Vinton family continued at Lynn cannot now be determined. It seems probable that John Vinton, the original emigrant, did not attain an advanced age. There is some reason to think that he removed to Malden, an adjoining town, with his family, about 1676. His sons John and Blaise appear in Court at Salem in 1675; this indicates residence in Lynn. John, his son, was of Malden in 1677, the time of his marriage. Sarah, his youngest daughter, appears at a Court in Middlesex County, in which Malden was situated, in June 1681. A daughter of Joseph Hills, of Malden, one of the most respectable men in the colony, married a son of the Vinton family, probably between 1675 and 1680. These things seem to indicate a residence of our first American progenitor in Malden later than 1675; but the contemporary Records of that town having perished, there is no decisive evidence of the fact.

V-b JOHN VINTON, Jr.

John Vinton, son of John Vinton, of Lynn, b. March 2, 1650; m. August 25, 1677, Hannah Green, b. February 24, 1659-60, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Green, of Malden. Her father, Thomas Green, was son of Thomas Green, also of Malden. John Vinton and Hannah Green were married by Rev. Michael Wigglesworth.

John Vinton resided in Malden at the time of his marriage. He probably began to reside there not long before; perhaps the year previous. He was not of Malden (Middlesex County) but somewhere in Essex County in 1675, at which date he appears, aged 26, in a Court held in Salem in that County. This indicates that in 1675 he still resided at Lynn, his native town, in Essex County. His marriage is recorded 1677 as a resident of Malden. In the last named town, he dwelt till 1695, nearly twenty years.

He was a worker in iron, a "forgeman"; which gives rise to the inquiry whether he might not have been employed in the Iron Works at Lynn; of which more elsewhere. The Lynn Iron Works were in that part of Lynn which is now the town of Saugus; a town now lying between Lynn and Malden. It is but an hour's walk from those Iron Works to Malden Village.

He was a man of capacity and energy as appears from the property he acquired, and the position he held in society. The Vinton family in this country are nearly all his descendants.

The name Vinton does not occur in a list of eighty names of Malden people, made out in May 1695, when 2300 acres of common lands were distributed by lot to all the free holders in that town. This omission is easily accounted for on the supposition that John Vinton was then intending a speedy removal to Woburn, which took place the ensuing summer.

In 1695, August 2, Henry Merrow of Woburn, tailor, in consideration of 115 pounds "in money current silver of New England", conveys toJohn Vinton of Malden, "forgeman", several parcels of Real Estate, viz., a Barn, and eleven acres of Land, part orchard, part arable, and part pasture, situated in said Woburn, and bounded S.E. by the King's Highway leading to Reading. Also, three and one half acres of meadow land, with skirts of upland, lying on both sides of the River, and abutting upon said highway, right against the piece of eleven acres first mentioned: (i.e. on the opposite side of the road.) Also, twenty acres of Woodland, adjoining to the last piece, where the Mansion-House is; bounded W. by Samuel Richardson, N.E. by John Richardson, S.W. by Ezekiel Richardson. Also, a "Right of Pines" belonging to the above premises. Also, one eighth of a Saw-Mill, near said Mansion-House, and standing on land of John Bateman. Also, fifteen acres of Land, "at a place called Bare Hill in the township of Charlestown"--that is to say, in "Charlestown End," within the limits of the present town of Stoneham.

The above deed marks a most important epoch in the history of the Vinton family, viz., the removal of that family to Woburn in 1695. John Vinton resided in Woburn from this time till his death in 1727, a period of thirty-two years.

The pecuniary consideration paid by John Vinton--115 pounds--may seem small to us; but it was a large sum for those days. It was paid "in current silver money", a phrase distinguishing it from the "Bills of Credit", which had been just issued by the Province, and which (and the like of which) were the common currency after this, for more than half a century. The "King's Highway leading to Reading" is part of the great road running north from Woburn Village to Lowell. The River spoken of is called on the maps "Mystic River", but was known to the Indians also by the name of Aberjona, which may be supposed to have affinity with Aberginian, the name of an Indian tribe. This river rises in the extreme south of Wilmington, and passing through the towns of Woburn and Winchester, and expanding itself into Mystic Pond, a beautiful lake in Medford, makes a wide embouchure between Charlestown and Malden, where it mingles with the waters of Boston Harbor. On that river, in the extreme eastern part of Woburn, two miles N.E. of Woburn village, not far from the N.W. corner of Stoneham, John Vinton had his residence. It was very near, perhaps upon, the locality, where are now the dwelling house and mills of his descendant Deacon Stephen Richardson. The saw-mill, described in the foregoing deed as "near said Mansion House", must have been at the outlet of Stephen Richardson's Mill-Pond. The Lowell Railroad passes about a quarter of a mile west of it. Samuel Richardson, on whose land the purchase bounded, was the third son of Samuel Richardson, one of the original founders of Woburn. John Richardson, was grandson of Ezekiel Richardson, also an original founder of Woburn. John Bateman was the husband of Abigail Richardson, sister to Ezekiel. Stephen Richardson, two of whose children married two of John Vinton's family, was a brother of Samuel and John, mentioned in the deed, and probably lived in the neighborhood. Bear Hill, erroneously spelled "Bare Hill" in the deed, is N.W. of Spot Pond, and not far from it, in Stoneham.

From the time of his removal to Woburn, John Vinton seems to have devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. Three of his sons were blacksmiths, succeeding him in his original occupation; though all of them united with this employment that of husbandry.

John Vinton of Woburn died November 13, 1727, aged 77. His wife Hannah, who was about ten years younger, survived him fourteen years. After his decease, she seems to have resided in Braintree with her second son, Thomas. She died in 1741, aged 82. In her Will, dated April 21, 1729, she calls herself widow, "of Braintree"; gives her son John five shillings; her son Thomas five shillings; her son Samuel five shillings, her son Abiathar five pounds; to her three daughters, Hannah Pool, Rebecca Richardson, and Mary French, she gives her wearing apparel, &c. Appoints her son Thomas executor. Will proved, November 23, 1741.

The children of John and Hannah Vinton, were:
John, b. about 1680, m. 1. Abigail Richardson; 2. Abigail Converse, 3. Hannah Baldwin.
Hannah, b. January 26, 1681-2, m. 1. Thomas Green; 2. ---------- Pool.
Rebecca, b. March 26, 1683, m. William Richardson, Sept. 15, 1703.
Thomas, b. January 31, 1686-7, m. Hannah Thayer, Aug. 10, 1708.

Mary, b. August 20, 1689, Died in infancy.
Mary, b. January 1692-3, m. John French, February 19, 1711-12
Samuel, b. May 3, 1695, m. Elizabeth French, March 22, 1720-1.

The above were born in Malden; the following in Woburn.
Abiathar, b. May 10, 1700, m. Lydia Green, April 30, 1723.

V-c JOHN VINTON, ESQUIRE

John Vinton, Esq., eldest son of John Vinton of Woburn, born about 1678 or 1680; was married November 14, 1683 to Abigail Richardson of Woburn, b. November 14, 1683 and died June 21, 1730, "aged 36 years, 5 months, 6 days". She was the eldest daughter (sixth child) of Stephen and Abigail Wyman Richardson, and granddaughter of Samuel Richardson, one of the original settlers of Woburn in 1641. Her grandfather on the mother's side was Francis Wyman, also one of the first settlers of Woburn. She died at "Charlestown-End", now Stoneham, but was carried to Woburn (three miles distant) and buried, as there was then no public burying ground in Stoneham.

John Vinton, Esq. was a man of great ability, energy and activity, and became a leader in every place where his lot was cast. More than thirty deeds, bearing date between 1700 and 1727, are on record in the Court House in East Cambridge, in which he is either grantor or grantee. In twenty of these instances, land is conveyed to him. The first is dated February 11, 1700-1, in which John Tufts of Charlestown conveys to William Richardson, husbandman, and John Vinton, weaver, both of Woburn, 27 acres of woodland in Charlestown, on "Mystic side". This William Richardson was the brother-in-law of John Vinton by a double alliance, each having married a sister of the other; and we shall find intermarriage of their posterity. These two young men, thus closely united, appear to have been intimate friends; their names being coupled together in several conveyances of land.

After this, I find twelve conveyances of land in Charlestown, i.e. Stoneham, made to him. One (1711) was of ten acres "near Doleful Pond"; another (1712) was a wood lot, bounded N. by Spot Pond; another (1715) was three acres of land and a saw-mill, near Spot Pond and must of course have been at the outlet on the east side; another (1716) was land upon Spot Pond Brook (the outlet) near Spot Pond Mill. In 1717, 1723, 1730, and 1734, he conveys to other parties land in Stoneham.

John Vinton resided within the present limits of Stoneham, from November 1710 to November 1738, a period of twenty-eight years. He dwelt in the southeast part of the town, on the old road to Boston, and near the outlet of Spot Pond. It was, I suppose, in or near the present village of Wyoming. As already intimated, Stoneham, previous to its incorporation, December 17, 1725, was a part of Charlestown, and was called "Charlestown End". Originally, Charlestown included Somerville, Winchester, Woburn, Stoneham, Melrose, and Malden. Medford was not a part of Charlestown, though entirely surrounded by it.

When Stoneham was incorporated, the usual order from the General Court was addressed to John Vinton, as the principal inhabitant, directing him to issue a warrant for the first town meeting. He advanced more money and probably did more than any other man, to obtain an act of incorporation for the town. He was one of the first board of selectmen, and served in that responsible office six years, viz., 1726, 1727, 1731, 1732, 1734, 1735. He was commonly called to preside at town meetings as moderator. He was very often employed on public business. He was placed by his townsmen on almost all important committees. At one town meeting he was placed on four committees. One of the first measures of the town was the erection of a meeting house. Capt. Vinton was one of a committee of three to select a site, procure materials, put up and finish the building. He was also one of the committee to employ a minister.

Children by his first wife, Abigail Richardson:
Abigail, b. Dec. 28, 1704.
John, b. June 26, "1705" (prob. 1706); m. Mary Parker, of Reading Sept. 14, 1731.
Hannah, b. March 9, 1707-8; m. Noah Eaton, of Framingham, July 29, 1730.
Mary, b. August 15, 1709.
Melatiah, b. Oct. 29, 1711; m. Sarah Upton, of Stoneham, Dec. 14, 1732.
Joseph, b. July 24, 1714; m. Hannah Baldwin, of Stoneham, Feb. 19, 1733-4.
Rebecca, b. March 15, 1716; m. Elijah Gore, of Dudley, 1740.
Thomas, b. -----, 1717; m. Hannah Green, of Stoneham, March 31, 1742.
Benoni, b. June 12, 1720; m. Mary Green of Stoneham, April 29, 1742.

V-d JOSEPH VINTON

Joseph Vinton, son of John Vinton, Esq., of Stoneham; b. in Stoneham, July 24, 1714; m. Hannah Baldwin of Stoneham, February 19, 1733-4. She was b. Sept. 4, 1715, a daughter

of Timothy and Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin of that town. Her father, mother, and grandfather were natives of Woburn, but removed to Stoneham some time previous to 1726. Joseph Vinton's father and his wife's mother were married in 1752.

Joseph Vinton was chosen fence-viewer in Stoneham, March 1, 1735-6. Not long after this, he removed to Dudley, (perhaps 1738) where he spent the remainder of his long life. In 1752, he sold land in Stoneham. (Midd. Deeds 50: 635), 1763, April 15, Joseph Vinton of Dudley and Hannah his wife sell to Oliver Richardson, Jr., land in Stoneham, bound W. on land of Reuben Richardson, &c. (Midd. Deeds, 76: 103.) He was a man of considerable shrewdness. He and his brother Joshua were administrators of their father's estate in 1761.

He died in 1795. In December of that year, the Worcester Probate Records speak of him as "late of Dudley, deceased". His son Joseph was appointed administrator, inventory $1304.50. Estate divided among nine children, who each receibed $117.50.

His children, all but Hannah, b. in Dudley, were:
Hannah, b. July 15, 1734; m. Consider Jones of Dudley, 1758.
Pelatiah, b. Oct. 27, 1738; m. Zipporah Jackson of Dudley.
Ralph, b. Oct. 17, 1740; m. Phebe Holmes.
John, b. Feb. 14, 1742; m. Dorothy Holmes of Woodstock, Ct., 1770.
Abigail, b. March 15, 1744; m. Jonathan Streeter of Charlton, 1761.
Sarah, b. June 27, 1745. Seems to have died young.
Timothy, b. Feb. 14, 1749; m. Dolly Shumway of Thompson, Ct.
Jemima, b. Dec. 10, 1753. Seems to have died young.
Elizabeth, b. March 8, 1756; m. James Hascall of Dudley, 1784.
Joseph, b. March 2, 1758; m. Mary Allard.
William, b. Aug. 5, 1760; m. 1. Thankful Coombs; 2. Dolly Sabin.

V-e JOHN VINTON

John Vinton, son of Joseph and Hannah Vinton of Dudley, b. February 14, 1742; m. Dorothy Holmes of Woodstock, Ct., early in 1770. They were published Dec. 22, 1769. He resided in Dudley, his native town, many years; then removed to that part of Charlton which was afterwards (1816) included in Southbridge. He was of Dudley, 1775, and was a private in a company of "minute men", commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Healey, in Col. Ebenezer Learned's regiment, that marched on the "Lexington Alarm". He was a corporal in Capt. Nathaniel Healey's company in Col. Jonathan Holman's regiment, that marched on an alarm to Providence, R.I., Dec. 1776. Service 21 days. (Mass. Archives.) He was one of the largest landholders in Charlton. He died in Charlton, July 1814, at 72. Dorothy, his wife, survived him twenty years, dying in Dec. 1834, at 91.

His children were:
John, b. by another mother, Mary Sabin, Feb. 1760; m. Susanna Manning, Jan. 1784.
Patty, b. about 1771; m. Jonathan Prince, "Feb. 31, 1792." Removed to Penna.
Lyman, b. about 1773; m. Lois Leach of Sturbridge, 1794.
Joshua, b. ------, 1774; m. Sally Dyer of Sturbridge, about 1794.
Huldah, b. ------, m. Spalding Wheeler; removed to western N. Y.
Phebe, b. ------, d. young.
Susanna, b. ------, d. unm. Sept. 29, 1851, at 64.

V-f MAJOR JOHN VINTON

Major John Vinton, son of John Vinton of Dudley, b. Feb., 1760; m. Susanna Manning of Woodstock, Ct.

He served in the War of the Revolution from 1777 to 1780. Settled in Cornish, N. H., Feb., 1787. Was a blacksmith by occupation; also a prosperous farmer; a man of note in the town and in the region; a major in the militia; and for the term of seven years a deputy sheriff. He had a large property, and was a member of the Order of Free Masons. He was a man of uncommon bulk and portliness; weighing about 350 pounds according to some accounts; though one very intelligent and trustworthy man, who knew him well, gave his actual weight at 456 pounds; which I am inclined to credit. Men from that region spoke of his extraordinary corpulence in my hearing nearly forty years ago. He died in Cornish, March 19, 1838.

The children of Major John and Susanna Vinton, b. in Cornish, N. H. were:
Alice, b. June 6, 1784; m. Thomas Gustin of Cornish, 1806.
Daniel H., b. ------, 1785; m. Huldah Smith of Cornish, 1808.
Dorothy C., b. June, 1787; unm. Now (1853) living in Cornish.
Hannah, b. June 1789; m. Joseph Lamberton of Claremont, N. H. 1825.
Betsy, b. Jan. 1791; m. Bela W. Jenks of Newport, N. H., 1826.
Nancy, b. Feb. 29, 1792; m. Chester Stone of Sturbridge, 1818.

John, b. December, 1793; m. Phebe Wallace of Pownal, Vt., a blacksmith, died at Newburgh Ohio, Nov., 1829 without issue.
Danford, b. Oct., 1795; m. Rebecca Bryant of Cornish, 1831.
James, b. Dec. 1797; d. Jan. 1798.
Susan M., b. Jan. 1799; m. Cranston Gates of Cornish, 1831.
Harvey, b. Oct. 4, 1800; d. unm. August 27, 1849.
Mary Susan, b. March 23, 1802; m. Stephen Newell of Southbridge, 1829.
Maria Theresa, b. Jan. 16, 1804, m. Oliver Mason of Southbridge, 1831.
Henry, b. March, 1806; d. Oct., 1807.
Julia, b. July, 1808; m. Charles Kimball of Haverhill, 1835.

V-g THOMAS GREEN

Thomas Green was the ancestor of the Green family of Worcestor to which belong Samuel Swett Green, librarian of the Free Public Library; Martin Green, a civil engineer and contractor; James Green a lawyer, of Worcestor; Oliver Bourne Green, a civil engineer and contractor, of Chicago; Dr. John Green and Dr. John Green, Jr., both occulists of St. Louis; the late Andrew Haswell Green, "Father of Greater New York", and many others both of the surname of Green and of other surnames.

Thomas Green was born in England in about the year 1600, according to a deposition which he made August 16, 1662. A Thomas Green, who probably was his son, came over to Massachusetts, at the age of fifteen, in the "Planter", which sailed from England, on April 2, 1635. The same name and age appear also in the "Hopewell", which sailed the next day, and are believed to represent the same Thomas Green, Jr. Preceding the list of passengers in the "Planter" is a certificate which states that Thomas Green came from St. Albans, Hartfordshire. It seems likely that Thomas Green, Sr., came to New England at the same time, or a little earlier, and settled at Lynn and Ipswich. He was living at Lady Moody's farm at Lynn about 1646. The "Green Genealogical Sketch," which was published before some of these facts were discovered in the records, states that he probably removed from Ipswich to Malden in 1649 or 1650. He was certainly in Malden, October 28, 1651, when his wife Elizabeth and daughter Elizabeth signed a petition to the General Court. He had a farm of sixty-three acres in the northern part of Malden. He was one of the leading citizens, serving repeatedly on the grand jury, and in 1658 as a selectman of Malden. When the "Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green (e) of Malden, Mass., by Samuel S. Green of Providence, R. I." was written, there were "reasons for supposing that Thomas Green, senior, came from Leicestershire, but no proofs of the fact". If the suggestion that Thomas Green who came over in the "Planter" was his son is well grounded, the home of the family would seem to have been at St. Albans.

The first wife of Thomas Green, senior, Elizabeth, whom he married in England, was the mother of his children. She died August 22, 1658. He married (second) to Frances Cook, September 5, 1659. She was born in 1608, married (first) to Isaac Wheeler, (second) to Richard Cook, who died October 14, 1658. She had children by the first two husbands; none by the third, Thomas Green. Thomas Green died December 19, 1667. His will, dated November 12, 1667, was proved January 15, 1667-68. In it he mentions five sons, five daughters and his wife. The homestead was situated in that part of Malden which is now included in Melrose and Wakefield. The children of Thomas and Elizabeth Green were: 1. Elizabeth, b. about 1618. 2. Thomas, referred to below. 3. John, b. in England about 1632, according to the genealogy; m. Sarah Wheeler, Dec. 18, 1660. (Church records give birth of John, son of Thomas, Sr., January 25, 1658.) 4. Mary, b. in England about 1633; m. before 1656 to Capt. John Waite, who was selectman seven years and was representative to the General Court, 1666 to 1684. 5. William, b. about 1635; m. (first) Elizabeth Wheeler; (second) Isabel (Farmer) Blood. 6. Henry, b. 1638; m. January 11, 1671-72, ------. 7. Samuel, b. March, 1645; m. (first) 1666, Mary Cook; (second) Susanna ------. 8. Hannah, b. 1647; m. November 5, 1666, Joseph Richardson, of Woburn, Massachusetts; she died May 20, 1721. 9. Martha, b. 1650. 10. Dorcas, b. in Malden, May 1, 1653; m. January 11, 1671-72, James Barrett, of Malden, b. April 6, 1644, she died 1682; he died 1694.

V-h THOMAS GREEN, Jr.

Thomas, son of Thomas Green, was born in England, 1620 (if the record of the list of passengers of the ship "Planter" which sailed April 2, 1635 or the "Hopewell" which sailed the next day, is correct). He claimed to be fifteen years old then. He married, in 1653, or before, Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Hills, of Malden, later of Newbury, Massachusetts. Rebecca's mother was Rose Dunster, a sister of Rev. Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College. Thomas Green settled in Malden. He was a farmer, was admitted a freeman, May 31, 1670, and died February 13, 1671-72. His will was dated the same day, and approved April 2, 1672. His widow, Rebecca, died June 6, 1674. The inventory of his estate was filed March 4, 1674-75, by her son-in-law, Thomas Newell. The children of Thomas and Rebecca Green were: 1. Rebecca, born 1654; m. Thomas Newell, of Lynn, 1674. 2. Thomas,

February 1655-56, died April 15, 1674. 3. Hannah, October 16, 1658, d. March 25, 1659. 4 Hannah, February 24, 1659-60; m. August 26, 1677, John Vinton, of Malden, and later of Woburn, Massachusetts. 5. Samuel, b. Oct. 5, 1670.

V-i JOSEPH HILLS

The Hills family of England has been known in the mother country several centuries, and in New England for nearly three centuries. Mr. Thomas Hills, of South Boston, president of the Hills Family Association, says in the third annual report of the directors of the Hills Family Genealogical and Historical Association;

"Some ten years since, the investigations of your president led him to the conclusion that our name originated in Kent county, southeastern England the birthplace of his father in 1765.

Edward Hasted, one of the historians of Kent, whose large and valuable work was published in 1778, gives an origin of the name which accounts for its being localized in the middle ages and furnishes a reason for the fact that it is still common in this country, when it is rarely found in other parts of England. I quote his exact language: "About a mile southeasterly from Darent Church, is the hamlet of Helles Saint Margaret, commonly called Saint Margaret Hills." The manor afterwards came into the possession of a family named Hells, who had much land at Danford and Ash, near Sandwich, and from them this place acquired the additional name of Hells, or more vulgarly, Hills. There is much more going on to say that Henry de Helles was one of the Knights of Kent during the reign of Edward III. He retained the name of Helles; others used it as Hells. It settled into the form in which it is now used as early as 1490. In the peculiar orthography of the old times, the names were variously spelled, the records disclosing no less than twenty-three various spellings, only two of which were without the final s. In our day the name only appears as Hills or Hillis". It is in no way connected with the name of Hill, except in a few cases where it has been found that the "s" was dropped through carelessness.

Joseph Hills, the immigrant, was born in the parish of Great Burstead, Essex county, England, and was baptized there in March, 1602. His father was son of George Hills, who married Mary Simonds, of Billericay, Essex, England, widow of William Simonds, of Billericay, tanner. Their marriage license bears date October 13, 1596, at which time George Hills did not use the final "s" in his surname. It first appears as Hills in the records in February, 1608, and perhaps was so written by some new vicar who had charge of the parish books.

Joseph Hills married Rose Clark, at Great Burstead, July 22, 1624. They removed with several children to Maldon, Essex, where John, Steven and Sarah were born. In 1638, he became a stockholder or "undertaker" in the ship "Susan and Ellen", in which he sailed with his family for Boston, arriving there July 17, 1638. He settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and in 1644 he was made a selectman there, in 1646 was in general court and in the next year was elected speaker. He lived on the Mystic Side of Charlestown, in the part that became Malden, which was named from Mr. Hills' old home in England. He served as captain of the trainband, represented Malden first in the general court, and served continuously in that position until 1664, when he removed to Newbury. It is of interest to note that John Waite, who succeeded him, was representative for nineteen years and that he was his son-in-law. In 1645, he was of a committee to set out lots to the settlers of the Nashaway plantation. In 1650, he was on the committee headed by the governor to draw up instructions for the Massachusetts delegates to a gathering where commissioners of all the colonies were to meet. In 1654, with Captains Hawthorne and Johnson and the treasurer of the colony, he served on a committee to frame a reply to the home government which had demanded an explanation for certain acts. He was an auditor of treasury accounts in 1650, 1653, and 1661. One of his most important public services was on the committee to codify the laws of the colony in 1648 and later. He made this first code in his own handwriting and supervised the printing. In part payment for this work he received a grant of five hundred acres of land on the Nashua river in New Hampshire and remission of taxes in his old age.

His wife Rose, whom he married in England before he came to America, died in Malden March 24, 1650. He married second, June 24, 1651, Hannah Smith, widow of Edward Mellows and who died about 1655. His third marriage, in January, 1656, to Helen (Ellina or Eleanor) Atkinson, daughter of Hugh Atkinson, of Kendall, Westmoreland, England, was attended with some unusual circumstances. In those days, clergymen were not allowed to solemnize marriages, the ceremony always being performed by magistrates. In 1641, Governor Bellingham raised a storm of controversy in the colony by acting as magistrate at his own marriage. He married himself to pretty Penelope Pelham. Public opinion was divided. Some si-

ded with the governor in his curious interpretation of the law, but more did not. When the governor was called up to come down from the bench and plead to a complaint against him for what his opponents charged as an illegal act, he refused, and it was left for Joseph Hills some years later to put the law to a real test. He married himself to Miss Atkinson acting both as magistrate and bridegroom, and was called to account by the authorities. He "was admonished for marrying himself contrary to the law of this colony, page 38 in the old Booke", and, in the language of the general court, "he freely acknowledged his offence therein and his misunderstanding the grounds whereon he went which he now confesseth to be unwarrantable--and was admonished by the Court". His third wife died January 6, 1663, and he married, March 8, 1665, at Newbury, Massachusetts, Anne Lunt, widow of Henry Lunt, and lived at her house in Newbury, Massachusetts the remainder of his life. She was born about 1621, probably in England. His note book containing business memoranda from 1627 to nearly the end of his life, is in the possession of the New England Historic-Genealogic Society. He became totally blind in 1678. He died at Newbury, February 5, 1688, aged about eighty-six years. He was the father of fifteen children: 1. Mary, baptized at Great Burstead, England, November 13, 1625; d. in Malden, Mass., November 25, 1674. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at Great Burstead, October 21, 1627. 3. Joseph, baptized at Great Burstead, Aug. 2, 1629; d. young. 4. James, baptized at Great Burstead, March 6, 1631; d. young. 5. John baptized at Great Burstead, March 21, 1632; d. in Malden, July 28, 1652. 6. Rebecca, baptized at Maldon, England, April 20, 1634; m. about 1653, Thomas Green, Jr., d. at Malden, Massachusetts, June 16, 1674. 7. Steven, baptized, Maldon, May 1, 1636; d. there before 1638. 8. Sarah, baptized at Maldon, August 14, 1637; d. there same day. 9. Gershom, b. at Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 27, 1639; d. at Malden between 1710 and 1720. 10. Mehitable, b. at Malden, January 1, 1641; d. there in July, 1652. 11. Samuel, b. at Malden, July, 1652. 12. Nathaniel, b. Malden, December 19, 1653; d. there 1664. 13. Hannah, b. at Malden. 14. Deborah, b. Malden, March, 1657; d. there October 1, 1662. 15. Abigail, b. Malden, October 6. 1658; died there October 9, 1662.

* The above taken from Cutter and Adam's Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Massachusetts Families, Vol. III, page 1733, states that the wife of Joseph Hills was Rose Clark. However, in the same work, Vol Iv page 2314, under Thomas Green, Jr., it stated that Rebecca's mother was Rose Dunster, a sister of Rev. Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College. From this it would appear first that one of the statements is wrong, or second, that Rose Clark was married before and Clark was the name of her first husband. You can take your choice or else investigate further.

V-j SAMUEL RICHARDSON

Samuel Richardson, one of the three noted brothers Richardson who were among the earliest settlers of Woburn, Massachusetts, baptized at West Mill, county Herts, England, December 22, 1602 or 1604, son of Thomas and Katherine (Durford) Richardson of West Mill who were married August 24, 1590. He was second in age of the three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas, and the last of the three to come to New England. His wife, Joanna, surname unknown, probably died in 1678. She was living as late as December 10, 1677, when she is mentioned as receiving fifty-five acres of land at a meeting of the proprietors held on that date. Her will dated 20th 4th '66, mentions sons John, Joseph, Samuel, and Stephen; and daughters, Elizabeth and Mary Mousall. Elizabeth and Mary married brothers, sons of Ralph Mousall, of Charlestown, Elizabeth marrying John, and Mary marrying Thomas Mousall.

Samuel Richardson was executor of his father's will, in England, dated March 4, 1630, and inherited his mother's part of his father's estate. The will was presented at court in 1634 by Samuel Richardson. Samuel was married before he left West Mill, and two of his children were baptized there--Samuel (1633) and Elizabeth (1635). It was after 1635 that he and his brother Thomas sailed for New England. In 1636, he located in Charlestown. He was a selectman of Woburn 1644-46, 1649-1651, and his name appears on the first tax list of Woburn in 1645. He was one of the signers of Woburn town orders of 1640. He released certain lands, with his brothers, to the inhabitants of Woburn in 1644, and helped found the first church of Woburn in 1642. His estate was located on the "Richardson Row Road" of early times, and an estate known a century ago as the Job Miller estate, on present Washington Street, in the present limits of the town of Winchester, was the more modern equivalent. This estate descended in a direct line from Samuel (1) to Samuel (2), thence to Jonathan (3), and thence to Jonathan (4) Richardson. The last Jonathan bequeathed it to his niece, Sarah Miller, wife of Job Miller, Jonathan (4) Richardson, who was born in Woburn, had lived elsewhere during a part of his life, and returning in his latter days to Woburn, died in his native town October 31, 1798. Job Miller that year occupied the house which was a very old one at that time, thirty-six by eighteen feet in lateral dimensions, and two stories high. The adjoining farm contained fifty acres. The family of Samuel (2) Richardson was attacked by Indians on this place, April 10, 1676, and three of the family were killed. The father was at work on the afternoon of that day, with a young son for

company, in his field. He noticed a commotion at the house, and hastening there found his wife Hannah and his son Thomas had been attacked and slain by a band of skulking Indians, so called, who after robbing some gardens of linen articles, at Cambridge, had on their retreat performed this mischief and slaughter. A further search revealed the fact that his infant daughter Hannah had also been killed. Her nurse had fled with her in her arms, in the direction of a neighboring garrison house, and being closely pursued by the Indians, in order to save herself, she dropped the child, which the Indians despatched. The father pursued the Indians with a rallying party, and coming upon them seated beside a swamp in the woods, the party shot at them, and hit one of them, fatally, as the body was found afterwards, in the woods buried under leaves where his associates had laid him. The fact of his being wounded was proved by traces of blood which were found in the woods from the point where he was first after he was shot, and at this place the Indians left behind a bundle of linen in which was found wrapped up the scalps of one or more of their victims. The Smith place represents the original estate of Job Miller. Prince Avenue traverses the original Samuel Richardson estate. The estate of the first Samuel extended from the present tracks of the Boston & Maine Railroad, near Nathaniel A. Richardson's house, to the Stoneham and Winchester town line; the homestead being on the estate known to many of the present generation as the Josiah F. Stone place. A part of the lands now owned by Nathaniel A. Richardson were included in the original estate. The Miller house was built by the second Samuel, but the first Samuel is supposed to have lived on the other side of the present Washington Street, and opposite to the Miller place. His house stood in a little valley, and disappeared before the year 1800. Children of Samuel Richardson: 1. Samuel baptized at West Mill, Herts, England, July 3, 1633. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at West Mill, Herts, England, May 22, 1635, married John Mousall, of Charlestown; died at Charlestown, August 16, 1685. 3. Mary, baptized at Charlestown, February 25, 1637-38, married Thomas Mousall, of Charlestown. 4. John, baptized at Charlestown, November 12, 1639, married, 1st October 22, 1658, Elizabeth Bacon; married, 2nd, October 28, 1672, Mary Pierson; married 3rd, Margaret Willing. 5. Hannah, born at Woburn, March 8, 1641-42, died April 8, 1642. 6. Joseph, born July 27, 1643, married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green. 7. Samuel, born May 22, 1646. 8. Stephen, born August 15, 1649, married January 2, 1674-75, Abigail Wyman. 9. Thomas, born December 31, 1651, died September 27, 1657.

V-k STEPHEN RICHARDSON

Stephen, son of Samuel Richardson, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, August 15, 1649, died there March 22, 1717-18. He resided in Woburn which then included Burlington, a part of Wilmington, and his land extended into Billerica which then joined Woburn. He was a freeman in 1690. His will was dated August 15, 1713, and proved April 22, 1718 (see Middlesex probate records, vol. 15, pp. 157-163). In it he mentions as living wife Abigail, daughters Abigail Vinton and Prudence Kendall, sons Stephen, William, Francis, Timothy, Seth, Daniel, and Solomon. He married, January 2, 1674-75, at Billerica, Abigail Wyman, born 1659, died September 7, 1720, daughter of Francis and Abigail Read Wyman, the former of whom was one of the first settlers of Woburn and one of the largest landholders of Woburn. Children: 1. Stephen, born February 20, 1675-76, died January 14, 1711-12. 2. Francis, born January 19, 1677-78, died January 27, 1677-78. 3. William, born December 14, 1678; m. Sept. 15, 1703, at Woburn, Rebecca Vinton, b. March 26, 1683, d. 1724. 4. Francis, born January 15, 1680-81; m. Sarah Houghton. 5. Timothy, born December 6, 1682, d. January 18, 1682-83. 6. Abigail, b. November 14, 1683, died June 21, 1720; m. John Vinton, Esq., March 9, 1702. 7. Prudence, b. January 17, 1685-86; m. Samuel Kendall. 8. Timothy, b. January 24, 1687-88; m. Susanna Holden. 9. Seth, b. January 16, 1689-90; m. Mary Brown. 10. Daniel, b. October 16, 1691, d. April 20, 1749; m. Joanna (Mousall) Miller. 11. Mary, b. May 3, 1696, d. before 1713. 12. Rebecca, b. June 10, 1698, d. December 6, 1711. 13. Solomon, b. March 27, 1702; m. Abigail Evans.

V-l FRANCIS WYMAN

This surname is of German origin, and was originally spelled Weymann, but for many centuries the ancestors of the American family of this name have lived in England. The crests of the English families of Wymond and Wyman are the same.

Francis Wyman, progenitor, lived in the parish of Westmill, in county Hertfordshire, where he died in 1658. He was a farmer and a man of some property. In his will dated September 15, 1658, proved February 14, 1659, he bequeathed to wife Jane; to two sons Francis and John, "which are beyond the sea ten pounds apiece of lawful English money to be paid to them if they be in want and come over to demand the same." The sons never had the legacies, both being prosperous citizens of Woburn, Massachusetts. He also bequeathed to sister Susan Huitt, widow. He left his homestead to son Thomas, who was likewise the residuary legatee.

V-m THOMAS WYMAN

Thomas Wyman, son of Francis and Jane married at West Mill, May 2, 1617, Elizabeth Richardson, doubtless related to the three Richardson brothers who with Wyman were among

the founders of Woburn, Massachusetts. She was buried July 12, 1656; he was buried Sept. 19, 1658. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized April 5, 1618, remained in England; married March 5, 1653, Ann Godfrey. 2. Francis, baptized February 24, 1619, tanner by trade; freeman May 6, 1657, proprietor of Woburn; m. December 30, 1644, Judith Pierce; second, Oct. 2, 1650, Abigail Read, daughter of William; d. November 28, 1699, aged about eighty-two according to his gravestone. 3. John, baptized Feb. 3, 1621. 4. Richard, baptized Aug. 31, 1628. 5. William, baptized August 31, 1628, d. July, 1630.

V-n FRANCIS WYMAN

Francis Wyman, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wyman, married 30 January 1644-5, Judith Pierce, of Woburn, born at Norwich, England, daughter of John; died without issue. For his second wife, he married Abigail Reed, daughter of William and Mabel, and sister of first George Reed, 2 Oct. 1650. Their children were: 1. Judith, born 29 Sept. and d. 22 Dec. 1652. 2. Francis, b. about 1654; d. during Indian War, 26 April 1676, about 22 years old. 3. William, b. about 1656. 4. Abigail, b. about 1659; m. to Stephen Richardson, 2 Jan. 1675-6; d. 17 Sept. 1720, aged 60. Gravestone. 5. Timothy, b. 15 Sept. 1661; d. 1709. 6. Joseph, b. 9 Nov. 1663, lived a tailor, unm. and d. 24 July 1714. 7 Nathaniel, b. 25 November 1665. 8. Samuel, b. 29 November 1667. 9. Thomas, b. 1 April , 1671. 10. Benjamin, b. 25 Aug. 1674. 11. Stephen, b. 2 June, 1676; d. 19 August 1767. 12. Judith, b. 15 January 1678-9; m. to Nath. Bacon of Billerica; living in 1714. Francis Wyman, senior, d. 30 November 1699, aged, per stone, about 82.

V-o THOMAS REED

The name of Reed is found not only in England where it has been common from the time surnames came in use and as a clan name before that time, but in Ireland, Scotland, and various countries on the continent of Europe. The name at present is spelled generally in three ways--Reed, Reid, and Reade. The genealogy of the Read family of Ken, England dates back to 1139 to Brianus de Rede of Morpeth on the Wensback River in the north of England.

Thomas Reed, progenitor according to the genealogy, as living in Berkshire, England in 1575 at Barton Court. He married Ann, the daughter of Thomas Hoo, of the Hoo, in the county of Hertford.

V-p THOMAS REED, Jr.

Thomas Reed or Read, son of Thomas Reed also lived at Barton; married Mary Stonehouse, of Little Peckham, county Kent, and at Radley. He was clerk of the Green Cloth.

V-q THOMAS REED, III

Thomas Reed, son of Thomas Reed, Jr. was knighted. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Brocket, of Brocket Hall, in Hertfordshire. Children: Thomas, John, James. All three were baronets. Also two daughters.

V-r THOMAS REED, IV

Thomas Reed, son of Sir Thomas Reed, III, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Cornwell, Lord of Shropshire. Children: Compton, Edward, and three sons believed to be Thomas, William and John who came to America. Edward and Compton had families in England and their descendants have been distinguished.

V-s WILLIAM REED

William Reed, son of Thomas and Mary Reed, of Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, was born in England in 1587, and was the oldest of the immigrants of this surname. He sailed from London in the ship "Defence" in July, 1635, Captain Edward Fostick, and arrived in Boston the same year with his wife, who was Mabel Kendall, born in 1605. They had with them children: George, born 1629. Ralph, born 1630. Justice, afterward called Abigail, born 1633. Mr. Reed settled first in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was made freeman March 4, 1638. In August, 1639, he sold his real estate in Dorchester to Thomas Clark and removed to Scituate, where he was constable in 1644. His wife made the journey to Dorchester on horseback in 1644 to have her infant son Israel baptized. William Reed removed to Muddy River (Brookline), having bought of Esdras Reed, said to have been his brother, a farm granted by the town of Boston, and he lived there until 1648 when he bought a farm in Woburn of Nicholas Davis, of Charlestown, and removed thither. He is the ancestor of the Woburn, Lexington, Bedford, and Burlington Reads; the ancestor of most of the Reeds in Maine. He returned to England finally and died at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1656. A letter of administration was taken out by his widow under Oliver Cromwell. She returned to America and after administering the estate married Henry Summers, of Woburn, November 21, 1660. She survived her second husband and lived with her son George at the time of her death, June 5, 1690, in her eighty-sixth year. Children of William and Mabel Reed: 1. George, b. 1629. 2. Ralph, b. 1630, m. Mary Pierce, daughter of Anthony Pierce of Watertown. 3. Abigail, b. 1633, m. Francis Wyman. 4. Bethia, b. in America, m. John Johnson. 5. Israel, b. 1642,

m. Mary Kendall, daughter of Francis. 6. Sarah, m. September 10, 1662, Samuel Walker. 7. Rebecca, m. Joseph Winn.

V-t HENRY BALDWIN

Henry Baldwin, the immigrant ancestor, probably from Devonshire, in England, was one of the first settlers of the new town of Woburn, and of that part of it which is now known as North Woburn. Here in 1661 he built the "palatial house which is still one of the most imposing in the town, and which, though with some changes and occasional improvement," has been owned and occupied by his descendants for six generations. The house is the oldest dwelling in Woburn. The estate connected with it and its owner, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, contained in 1801 the large number of 212 acres, valued at $9,000.00 by the town assessors at that time. A late owner, George R. Baldwin, son of Colonel Baldwin, is succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Griffith. In 1820, the house was in looks much the same as now. The north chimney, put up by George R. Baldwin, was reputed to be the first "single flue" chimney made in this country. He designed the chimney caps and built a small addition to the rear of the house. On the south, between the house and the canal, was formerly a beautiful garden, with walks and trees, superior to anything of the kind in this section. All traces of its appointments having long since disappeared, "neither fountain, nor arbor, nor walk not boat, is there now to hint at the story of the past". In 1832 George R. Baldwin occupied the mansion house. Attached to the estate in 1820 was a farm house which, doubled in size, still exists as an attachment to the larger place.

Henry Baldwin died February 14, 1697-98; married November 1, 1649, Phebe, baptized in Boston, June 3, 1632, died September 13, 1716, eldest daughter of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson. Children: 1. Susanna, b. Aug. 30, 1650; d. September 28, 1651. 2. Susanna, b. July 25, 1652, d. March 7, 1694; m. Israel Walker (Samuel I), as his second wife. 3. Phebe b. Sept. 7, 1654, d. October 1679, aged twenty-five; m. November 7, 1676, Samuel Richardson (Samuel I), as his third wife. 4. John, b. Oct. 28, 1656. 5. Daniel, b. March 15, 1658-59. 6. Timothy, b. May 27, 1661. 7. Mary, b. July 19, 1663; d. January 8, 1663-64. 8. Henry, b. November 15, 1664. 9. Abigail, b. August 20, 1667, d. December 25, 1769; m. December 4, 1705, John Reed (Ralph 2, William I), as his second wife. 10. Ruth, b. July 31, 1670; unm. and alive at the date of her father's will. 11. Benjamin, b. January 20, 1672-73. Henry Baldwin, the father, in will allowed April 4, 1698, names his wife, Phebe, sons Henry, Daniel, Timothy, and Benjamin; his son Israel Walker, husband of his daughter, Susanna, and his grandson Israel Walker; his son Samuel Richardson, husband of his daughter Phebe, and his grandson, Zachariah Richardson, son of Phebe; also his two daughters then single, Abigail and Ruth Baldwin.

V-u TIMOTHY BALDWIN

Timothy Baldwin, son of Henry, born at Woburn, May 27, 1661, died in Stoneham, March 11, 1733-34; married first, June 2, 1687, Elizabeth, born July 28, 1661, died January 26, 1703-04, daughter of Ralph and Martha (Toothaker) Hill of Billerica; married second July 9, 1706, Elizabeth, daughter of Lazarus and Ruth (Adams) Grover, of Malden. She returned to Malden (her will, May 13, 1752, lodged November 8, 1756, was probated in 1760). Children: 1. Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1688; d. April 4, 1691. 2. Timothy, b. November 20, 1689. 3. Ralph, b. June 28, 1691; probably dead before 1718. 4. Hannah, b. September 6, 1692; d. September 6, 1692. 5. Elizabeth, b. June 21, 1695, in Charlestown or Stoneham. His will names wife, son Timothy and daughter Elizabeth, and grandchildren Ralph and Hannah, children of Timothy, Jr., and Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin.

V-v TIMOTHY BALDWIN, Jr.

Timothy Baldwin, Jr., son of Timothy Baldwin, born in Woburn, November 20, 1689, died December 3, 1750, aged sixty-one (gravestone at Stoneham); married June 10, 1713, Hannah, born May 6, 1689, died after 1766, daughter of Nathaniel (Thomas I) and Mary (-----) Richardson. His wife married second, about April, 1752, John Vinton, and removed to Dudley; after his death in 1760 she returned to Stoneham, where she was living in 1766. In November 1763, she was living with her grandson Timothy, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Matthews. ("Vinton Memorial," p. 378). Children: 1. Ralph, b. March 6, 1714; d. May 1, 1731. 2. Hannah, b. September 4, 1715, m. February 19, 1734, Joseph Vinton. 3. Elizabeth b. November 9, 1717; d. November 25, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, b. April 9, 1723; m. November 10, 1741, Joseph Matthews. 5. Timothy, b. June 23, 1727; d. February 19, 1727-28. 6. Timothy b. May 19, 1729; d. April 1, 1742.

The younger Timothy Baldwin is styled "Ensign" on his gravestone, 1750. This office has its equivalent in the modern second lieutenant. His will, dated November 7, 1750, mentions wife Hannah, and his daughters Hannah Vinton and Elizabeth Matthews. He also mentions a legacy given to his honored mother-in-law (stepmother) by his honored father. His father's will was dated July 12, 1718. Elizabeth, his daughter, is mentioned in it as married at that date, but to whom does not appear. Agreements were made respecting the fa-

ther's estate in 1734 and 1741. To Elizabeth, his wife, the father granted the use of a room in the east end of his house, and she released to the son her right to a room in the house, 1734. Her will devised to grandchildren Matthews and to Samuel Grover.

V-w EZEKIEL RICHARDSON

Ezekiel Richardson, immigrant ancestor, was the first of the brothers who became founders of the town of Woburn, Massachusetts to find a home in New England. He came in 1630 and was doubtless the first settler of this surname, and he and his wife Susanna became members of the First Church of Charlestown, August 27, 1630, which later became the First Church of Boston, and both were dismissed from it with thirty-three others October 14, 1632 to the present First Church of Charlestown, gathered on November 2, following. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. Soon after his arrival he located in Charlestown and suffered the extreme hardships of the first settlers. He was a leader among the people of the settlement. In 1633 he was appointed constable; was elected by the town to important special committees and was elected selectman February 10, 1634-35, also in 1637-38-39; was deputy to the general court in 1634-35. In 1637, a lot of land was granted to him on the Mystic side (Malden). He followed Ann Hutchinson and Rev. John Wheelwright in the Antinomian controversy of 1637, as did also most of the members of the Boston church, and was one of the eighty or more persons who signed the Remonstrance in Mr. Wheelwright's favor to the general court, March 9, 1637, but in November he and several others desired that their names might be erased from the Remonstrance, which the court had declared to be of seditious tendency, and escaped the penalty of disarming inflicted on most of the signers. In May, 1640, he was sent with Edward Johnson, Edward Converse and others to explore the grant of land at what was later called Woburn, and these three with John Mousall, Thomas Graves, and Ezekiel's brother Samuel and Thomas Richardson, were made a committee by the town of Charlestown to establish a new town and church. The town was incorporated September, 1642, and named Woburn. Three of the seven persons constituting the Woburn Church, August 14, 1642, were the three Richardson brothers. They lived on the same street, still known as Richardson Row. It is in the present town of Winchester and little to the north and east of the village and now forming part of Washington street. Ezekiel lived half a mile north of the present village of Winchester. At the first election of town officers, he was chosen a selectman, April 13, 1644, and again in 1645-46-47. He was a commissioner to end small causes at Woburn appointed by the general court; was on the committee to lay out the road to Cambridge. He died in the prime of life, October 21, 1647 in Woburn. His will is dated July 20, 1647, proved June 1, 1643. His widow Susanna married Henry Brooks, of Woburn, and she died September 15, 1681. Children of Ezekiel Richardson: 1. Phebe, b. in Boston, baptized June 3, 1632, m. Henry Baldwin. 2. Theophilus, baptized in Charlestown December 22, 1633, m. Mary Champney. 3. Josiah, baptized in Charlestown, November 7, 1635. 4. John, baptized in Charlestown, July 21, 1638, d. January 7, 1642-43. 5. Jonathan, baptized in Charlestown, July 11, 1641, m. Bridget Henchman. 6. Ruth, b. at Woburn August 23, 1643, d. September 7, 1643.

V-x RALPH HILL

Ralph Hill, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The family tradition that he was from Billericay, England, is probably correct. There was a clergyman of the same name in county Essex, England, in 1645; wife Persis, had a daughter Sarah baptized at Shalford, August 10, 1645; was at Ridgewell in 1650, "a godly preaching minister;" afterwards, at Pattiswick where he was ejected, and in 1669 was reported as at Sheldon, "having a conventicle there."

Ralph Hill of this pedigree settled first at Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1638; sold land September 16, 1643, for twelve pounds to Stephen Wood, house and garden, "upland at Wobbery" twelve acres or thereabouts; and soon after we find him in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1643, freeman May 26, 1647, selectman in 1649. He was one of the founders of the town of Billerica in 1654; joined in the settlement and lived on the "Farm" a mile southwest of the village, his house standing a little west of the place where Mrs. Judkins, his descendant, lately lived. In April, 1663, he gave to the town one-half acre of land for a burying ground, and he died on April 29, following, doubtless the first person buried in the new graveyard, known as the old south cemetery. His wife died and he married (second), December 21, 1638, Margaret Toothaker, widow of Roger Toothaker. She died November 22, 1683, aged eighty-eight. His will is dated November 18, 1662, and was proved November 12, 1663, bequeathing to wife Margaret; children Ralph, Martha, Rebecca, Nathaniel, and Jonathan; grandchildren Mary Littlefield and Elizabeth Hill; son-in-law, Roger Toothaker. Children: 1. Jane, b. in England, m. Francis Kittridge. 2. Ralph, m. November 15, 1660, Martha Toothaker. 3. Martha. 4. Nathaniel. 5. Jonathan, b. April 20, 1646, m. December 11, 1666, Mary Hartwell. 6. Rebecca, m. Caleb Farley.

V-y RALPH HILL, Jr.

Ralph, son of Ralph, born in England or at Plymouth. He had a lot on the townships,

on the Andover Road, where I. G. Kimball lived, which he sold to John Poulter, and bought, 1656, May 16, of William Baker the "farme" lot south of his father's. His house stood just north of Mrs. Boyden's place and was one of the "garrisons" of 1675. It stood with its ancient windows, until after 1850. He m. 1660, Nov. 15, Martha Toothaker, the daughter of his step-mother, and d. 1695, April 9; his widow d. 1703-4, Jan. 4, aged about 69. Children: Elizabeth, b. 1661, July 28, m. 1687, June 2, Timothy Baldwin, of Charlestown. She d. 1703-4, Jan. 26. Deborah, b. 1663, Dec. 14; m. John Sheldon. Rebecca, b. 1666, Aug. 14. Samuel, b. 1671-2, Feb. 18. Daniel, b. 1674-5, Feb. 22. Hannah, b. 1681, Dec. 18, d. 1689, Sept. 20.

V-z THOMAS RICHARDSON, Jr.

Thomas Richardson, son of Thomas Richardson, and brother of Isaac, born 4 October, 1645, settled in Billerica, and died there, 25 Feb. 1721, (1721-2); leaving numerous descendants. (Farmer's Genealogical Register).

V-aa NATHANIEL RICHARDSON

Nathaniel Richardson, son of first Thomas Richardson, and brother of Isaac, had by his wife Mary; Nathaniel, b. 27 Aug. 1673. James, b. 26 Feb. 1675-6. "Capt. James Richardson died 24 March, 1721-2, (aged 46 years & 23 days." G.S.) Mary, b. 10 March 1679; m. to Thomas Wyman, 1696; and to Josiah Winn, 1733. Joshua, b. 3 June, 1681. Martha, b. --- 1683. John, b. 25 Jan. 1684-5. Thomas, b. 15 Apr. 1687. Hannah, b. --- May, 1689. Samuel, b. 24 Sept. 1691. Phineas, b. ye. -- of February, 1693-4. Phebe, b. 4 March 1696, m. to David Wyman, 1716. Amos, son of Nathl. and Mary Richardson, b. 10 Aug. 1700, d. 5, Sept. 1700. Hannah Richardson m. Timothy Baldwin, Jr.

Nathaniel Richardson, sen. died 4 Dec. 1714. Mary Richardson, widow of Nathaniel Richardson, died 22 Dec. 1719. (Wob. Rec. of Births, etc., Savage's Geneal. Dict.)

V-ab LOAMMI BALDWIN

Colonel Loammi Baldwin, son of James, born January 14, 1744-45, at "New Bridge" (North Woburn), died at his birthplace, October 20, 1807, aged sixty-three years. (Monument at Woburn).

In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time, the school being a moveable one being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge, in company with his schoolmate, Benjamin Thompson, (Count Rumford) and attend lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present in the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had enlisted in a company of horse-guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The Town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington." Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says, "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded." He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots," and proceeded on till coming between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting-house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn sent to the field on that day one hundred and eighty men.

At the beginning of the war, he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the twenty-sixth. It's original eight companies were increased to ten

Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York city. On April 19, of that year he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same and on December 25, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to "Trentown" (Trenton. In this regiment was one company from Woburn commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise.

Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home, and many of these letters have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea," about to be published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army 1777 on account of ill health. His subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the acitve habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. He was, in his public career, appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first to hold office after the adoption of the state constitution. In 1778, 1779, and 1780, and the four years following, he represented Woburn in the general court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same officer, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Woburn for the offices of state senator, lieutenant-governor and presidential elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid," (Memoirs Am. Acad. vol. I. 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods," (Memoirs, vol. 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were tried in July, 1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents, family, and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeded in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. Of the Academy he was elected a Fellow in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn," p. 203. He received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts in 1785. He was not one, however, who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as the above votes show, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of the Shays Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. But against this proceeding of the town Colonel Baldwin and thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject.

He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United State.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters, and prompted by curiosity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced

by his advice or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his acquaintence, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale". The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple".

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents--the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

His house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry Baldwin from 1661 to his death in 1697 and then handed down to his descendants.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin of Woburn forty dollars, the premium adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in Edes and Gill's Gazette, 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also an obligation to dispose of one half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentlemen of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

In accordance with the dignified custom of that time the following notice of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's decease was published in the leading Boston newspaper of that date. "Died In Woburn, yesterday morning, Hon. Loammi Baldwin, Esq., aet. sixty-two. His funeral on Friday next, which the friends and relatives are requested to attend, without a further invitation".--Columbian Centinel, October 21, 1807.

Note: Although not in our direct line of descent, the story of Colonel Loammi Baldwin is included herein first, because he is a blood relation to our line, his great grandfather being also in our direct line of descent, (see Chart V-b); second, because his story is a very interesting one and typical of the times in which he lived and third, because his activities were largely confined to the district from which many of our ancestors, especially those of the Vinton line, spent their lives.

The SUSAN CRANE (EATON) FRENCH Genealogy

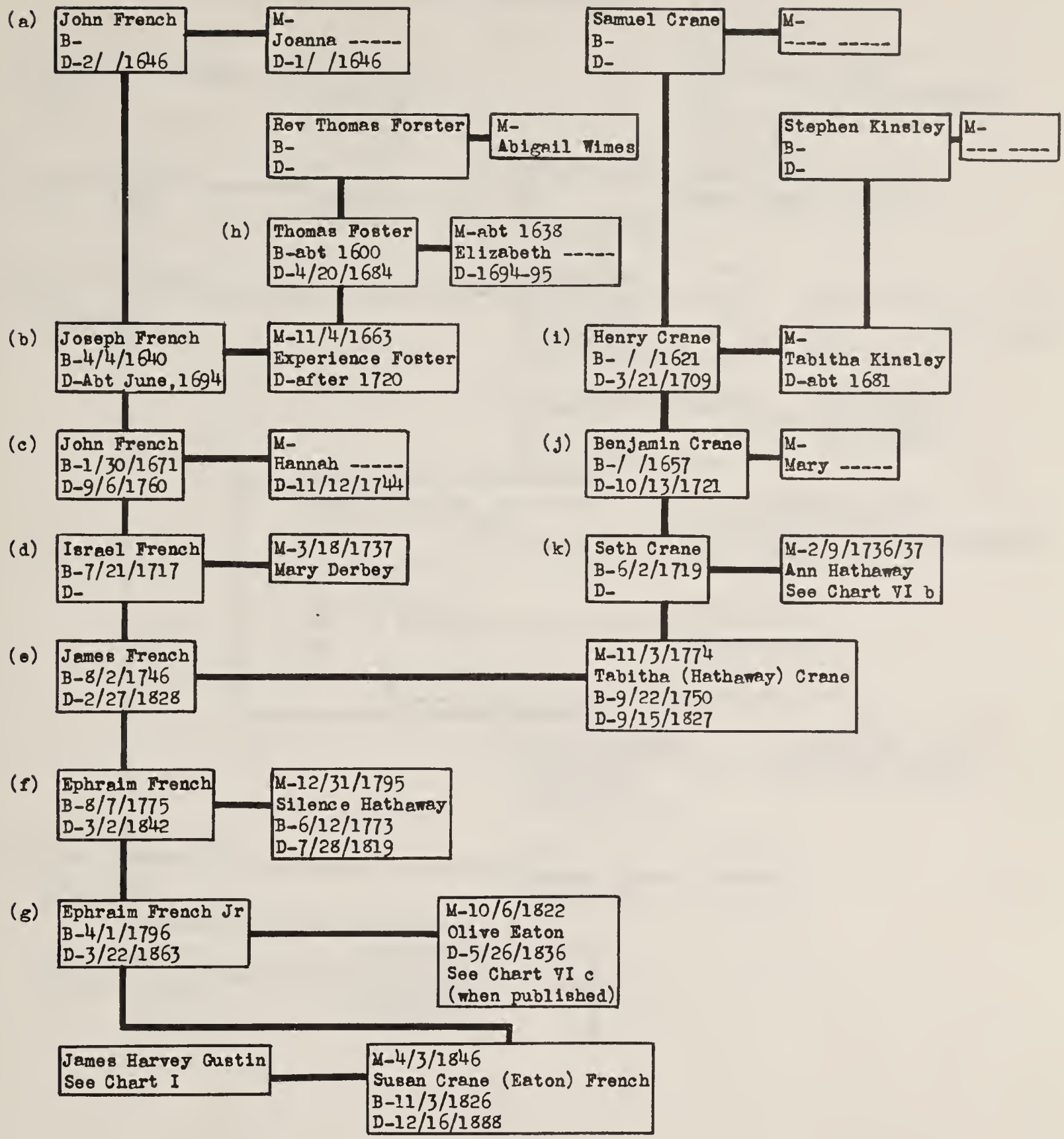

CHART VI a

The SUSAN CRANE (EATON) FRENCH Genealogy

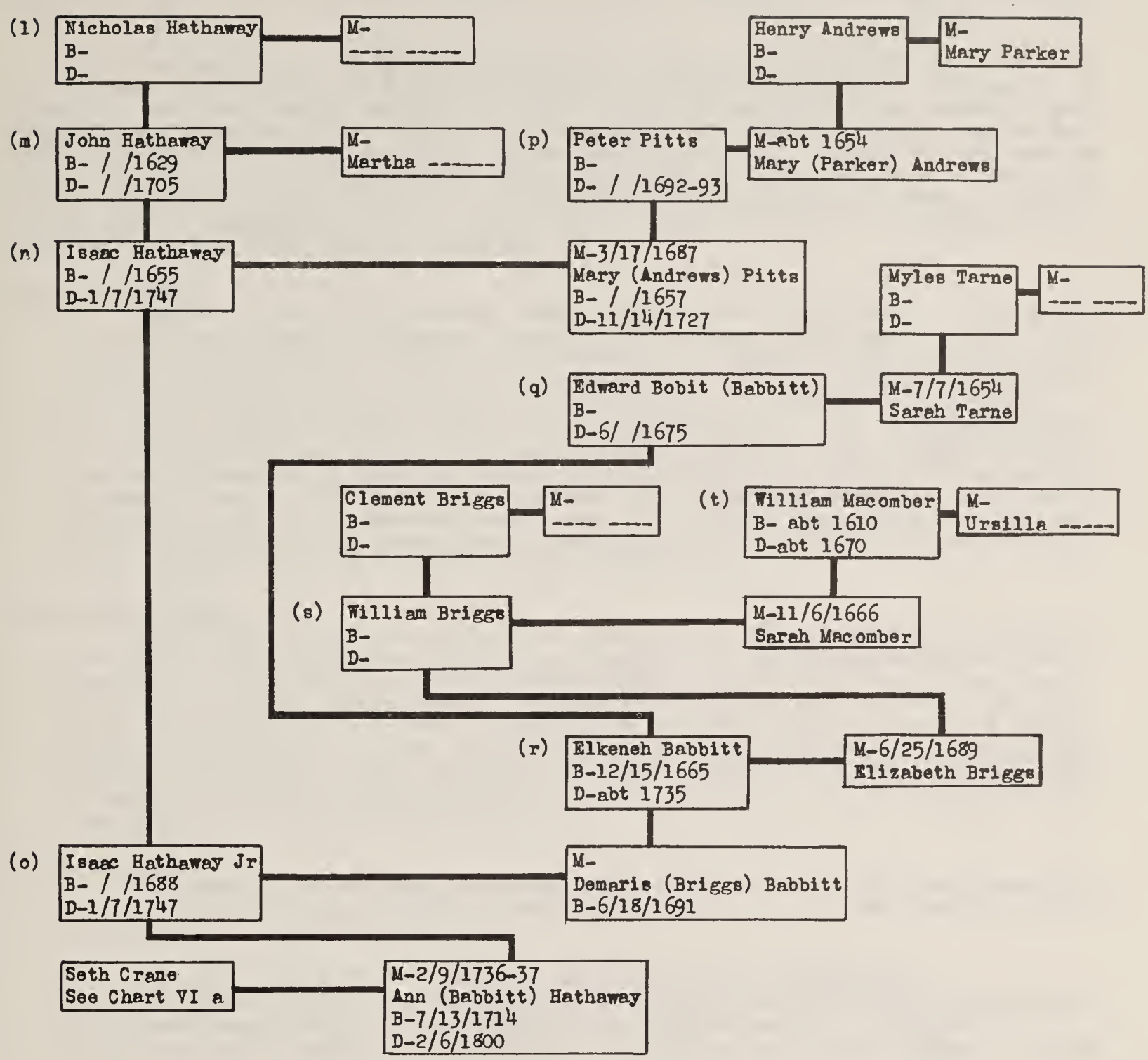

CHART VI b

CHAPTER X

The SUSAN CRANE (EATON) FRENCH Genealogy

(Much of the information contained in this chapter has been made available due to the co-operation of Mrs. Mary P. Herbert of Assonet, Mass., and the writer wishes to take this opportunity to thank her for her friendly interest in compiling information on the French and allied families.)

Tradition says the name of French originated in France years and years ago, but no one knows exactly when, it was at first de Freyn or de Fraxinus, then Frene or Freigne. Although it is supposed to have been first in France, it is frequently found mentioned in the records of various countries of the Old World. The French family claims its origin from Rollo, Duke of Normandy, who himself was a Norseman viking, but who settled in France, and in A.D. 910 formally adopted the Christian religion and was baptized, taking the name of Robert, Count of Paris, who was his godfather. In direct line from Rollo descended Sir Theoples French (or Freyn), who went with William the Conqueror to England and fought at the battle of Hastings. Thus was the first branch of the French family planted in England.

VI-a JOHN FRENCH

John French was born in Holstead, Essex, England, the son of Thomas of that place. I do not know the date he emigrated to America, but William, the brother of John, came from England in 1635 in company with Harlakenden and Shepard. John was a tailor. He settled in Cambridge, Mass., his home being near what is now the southeast corner of Holyoke and Mt. Auburn Streets. He married first, Sarah _____ and second Joanna _____. His children were John, Mary, Sarah, Joseph and Nathaniel, all born in Cambridge. His wife, Joanna, died and was buried January 20, 1646. John died within a month after and was buried February 16, 1646. His estate was administered by his brother William and sold to Robert Brown in 1657. The children of John were brought up by William, who moved to Billerica in 1656 and in Shawshin bought part of the Dudley farm. His house stood near the turnpike east of the Bedford road, near Ralph Hill's who calls him "brother" in his will. Ralph Hill is also of our line. (See Chapter IX.)

VI-b JOSEPH FRENCH

Joseph French, son of John French, was born April 4, 1640 at Cambridge. He married November 4, 1663 at Billerica, Experience, daughter of Sergt. Thomas and Eliza Foster of Braintree. Joseph French settled in Billerica where his children, Joseph, Eliza, Joseph, Jr., John, Nathaniel, Thomas, Sarah, and Jacob were born. He was a soldier in King Philip's War assigned to the defense of the fortress at Sergt. Foster's against the Indians. Between 1678 and 1680, he moved to Taunton and bought land there in 1681. Other children born at Taunton were: Thomas, Ebenezer, and Nathan. Joseph died in Taunton between April 24 and July 3, 1694 leaving a will naming his wife and children and his lands in Billerica. Experience was living in Taunton May 10, 1720.

VI-c JOHN FRENCH

John French, son of Joseph and Experience French, was born in Billerica January 30, 1671. He married first, probably at Taunton, Elizabeth _____. She died July 1, 1707 and he married, second, Hannah _____.

From Book 1, page 275 of the Berkley Records, we have the following:
Elizabeth french Daugfter of John french and Elizabeth his wife Born October the day 1699
John french Son of John french and Elizabeth his wife Born may the __ day 1700
Experiance french daufter of John french and Elizabeth his wife born September the __ day 1705
Silanc french Daugfter of John french and Elizabeth his wife born June the __ day 1707
Elizabeth french the wife of John french Deceast July the 1 day 1707

Abigail french Daugfter of John french and hannah his wife Born may the 25 day 1711
Samuel french Son of John french and hannah his wife Born December the 3 day 1719
Israel french Son of John french and hannah his wife Born July the 21 day 1717
hannah french Daugfter of John french and hannah his wife Born June the 19 day 1720
Rachel french Daugfter of John french and hannah his wife Born aprill the 20th day 1723
Hannah french the wife of John french decest november the 12: 1744
The above mentioned John French Decest September ye 6th 1760 In ye Ninty first year of his age

Attest Samel French Town Clerk

Berkley was set off from Taunton and Dighton in 1735 and incorporated a town. From the Town Records of Berkley of that time we glean the following which is typical of entries in Town Records of that period.

P. 4. the mark of jacobb french of all his Creatures which is a Slit gn Both ears

one half penny uppon the under side of the Right Ear Recorded January ye 27 dy 1735/6 pur me abel burt towne clerk

P. 6. The aftifitial Mark of Ebenezer French's Creturs are as followeth; a halfe Crop in the under Side of Each Ear Recorded March the 2d 1748/9 Ebr Winslow, Town Clerk

P. 11. (the first town meeting)
At a legall townd meetting warned according to the Generall Coarts order and held gn the townd of Berkley may ye 12 dy 1735 then--
.....
voted that John frenh to be Surveyor of hemp and flax this presant year
.....

P. 16. The annuaull meetting for 1736
.....
Voted to be Serveyer for the Ensewing year of hemp and flax John French
.....
Voted to be leather Sealer for the Ensewing year Jacobb french
.....

P. 22. the annuaull meetting for 1737
.....
Voted to be fence vewers the Ensewing year John french and Isack Hathaway both Swoorn by the town clark
Voted to be feild Drivers the Ensewing year Richard woods Ebenezer french Both Swoorn by the town clark
.....

P. 30. The annuaul meeting for 1739 held march the fift 5 day 1738/9
.....
voted to Be Select men the Ensewing year John french Gerchom Crane Beniah Bobbit
.....
voted to Be fence vewers the Ensewing year James phillips and Seth french
voted to be Leather Sealer the Ensewing year Jacobb french
.....

P. 31. At a Legall town meetting warned and held gn Berkley may the 16th day 1739 Mr. John french modarater of Sd meetting
.....

P. 32. At a Legall town meetting warned and held gn Berkley the 3 day of September 1739 John french modarater.....
.....

P. 33. The annuaul Meetting for 1740
.....
At a Legall town meetting warned and held gn Berkley at the publick meetting house on munday the 10 day of march which was to Chuse Select men or towns men a town clark a constable tithing men Surveyers of high ways and all other town officers as by the Law of the province Required to be chosen gn the month of march annually for the currant Service of the town as the Law of the province Requireth to be Done and performed for the year Ensewing and also to see whether the town will vote that Swine and Sheap Shall go at Large on the commans and also to See whether the town will be at the Cost of fencing Round our meetting house and also to See whether the town will make the treasureran allowance for Gathering the town Rate and also to Se whether the town will Rais any money to Get a Supply of ammonition and arms as the Law Directs

gerchum crane) Select men
John french) of Berkley

and the townd meet the time above Sd and Chose Mr. John french modarater and came gnto the following Votes on the 10 of march 1739/40
Voted Mr. john french and Mr. Beniamin pall and Mr Benaiah Bobbit to be Select men for the Ensewing year

P. 38. (annual town meeting for "174/41")

Voted to be fence vewers for the Ensewing year Daniel axteel Samuel french
Voted to be Leather Sealer for the Ensewing year Jacob french
.....
voted and Chosen to be a committy to Recon with our old town treasurer Seth burt and our presant treasurer John Crane and Call them to an account of what they have Done with the towns money which have been Put Gnto their hands from time to tim and Sd Committy to Make Report to the town at their next meetting how they find Sd accounts which persons are abel burt Jacob french Ebenezer winslow
voted to be a committy John Crane Jacob french Chris pall to call all those persons to an account and Recon with them both those that have had any of Sd Joseph hollaways money and all thos that have Keept Sd hollaway Since our town have been Conserned with him and to make Report to the town how they find Sd accounts to the town at their next meetting

P. 42. Annuel Meeting for ye year 1741/2
.....
voteed at Sd meeting Samuel french and Richard Burt Survayers of high ways for ye yeare 1742 richard Burt sworn
voteed at Sed meting Thomas Hathaway and Ebenezer french fence vewers for ye yeare 1742.
voted at Sd meeting Israel french & william Axtell field drivers for ye yeare 1742
.....

P. 44. At a Legal town meeting warned and held in Berkley on tuesday ye fourth day of January 1742/3
.....
voteed at Sd meeting that our School Shall be keept three months following one month first at malachy holloways and then one month at Mr. John frenches and then one month at or neare Decon Axtels
.....

P. 47. To John wilbore town Clark to be Recorded

Whareas Sundry of the Inhabitants on the East Side of the Grat River &c Have by a writting under there hands made us the SubScribers Sensable of the Great nesessaty of a highway or ways to be to be laid in that part of the Town both for Present and futter Benifitt to this Town of Taunton We therefore said Subscribers Select men Laid Said ways according to Law --- first we began at the Contry Road by the house or lands of James Phillips and from Said road to white oak tree marked with a marking Iorn on the South Side of Said tree with the Letter W and So along to wards Skunkhill through Some Land of said Phillipes by marcked trees to place of undevided land and through the Same by marcked trees with the letter W on the southerly Side of them and So through Sume land of John frenches that is one Corner of it and so through a peice of Common or undevided land and so through on Corner of william harveys land
.....

P. 48. (Taunton street layouts, continued)
3ly also Laid out another way Leading from Sd high way Laid out over the half way plain Beginning in Sd way where the paths Cross and the other and So by trees Marked on the East Side of them with W for the way & So by the East End of John frenches house and So by his fence uppon a hill as the way is now gmproved Eastwardly by the House of Ebenezer frenches and his fence and So by Marked trees the East Side of them with W as the way is gmproved and So Called to the Cuntry Road Leading from the widow Burts to wards Road island Land being formerly Left for this Said way in Every part of gt---------

(Note: the above layouts were made in 1710 by the selectmen of Taunton; Berkley was set off from Taunton in 1735; these copies were obtained from Taunton and recorded in Berkley in 1742.)

P. 50. then Meet on the ajoyrnment of Sd Meeting at the time per fixt which was the forth of aprill at 4 of the Clock gn the afternoon of Sd day ..... and voted to take the Report (of a committee appointed to reckon with John Crane "our old town treasurer"). Voted and gmpowered the former Committy Abel Burt Ebenezer Winslow beniamin Crane to take the of the towns accounts from John Crane and transmit them to our presant town treasurer which is Seth french.

John French was a farmer. He was a soldier in King Williams's War, 1692. He assisted in the formation of the Congregational Church at Berkley.

VI-d ISRAEL FRENCH

Israel, son of John and Hannah French, was born in Berkley, July 21, 1717. He was active in Town affairs and a prominent man in his community. The following extracts from the Berkley Town Records are included as Israel French as well as others of our line (see further on in this chpater) are noted therein.

P. 52. At a Legall town meetting held gn Berkley ye twenty fifh day of august 1743 Ebenezer Winslow Modarater and then the town came gnto the following votes Voted to Give Mr. Samuel tobey forhis Salary for the Ensewing year to Enable him to Carry on ye work of the Ministry in our town the Sum of one hundred & ten pounds old tener bills of publick creadit & the asessors to assess the Same on the town this fall of the year coming

.....

P. 53. (above town meeting, continued)

.....

voted to Israel french half a days work 0 -- 05 -- 0

.....

P. 54. (a town meeting held March 19, 1743) (this must mean 1744)

.....

Voted to be assessors ye Ensewing year William nicoles Samuel french John Briggs Ju

voted to town Treasurer for the Ensewing year Seth french

.....

Voted to be fence vewers the Ensewing year Israel french and william winslow

.....

P. 55. (a town meetting held gn Berkley the 18th of Feb. 1744/5)

.....

voted to be a Committy to Reckkon with our town treasurer Seth french abel Burt Ebenezer winslow Jacob french

.....

P. 56. (above continued)

and to call Sd treasurer to an account and to Se how the towns accounts are and to Make Report to the town at their next annual meetting.....

the anmuaul meetting for 1745

.....

Voted to be assessors the Ensewing year Samuel french John Briggs Ju and Ebenezer Sumner

.....

voted to be cunstable the Ensewing year Seth french

.....

voted to be Leather Sealer the Ensewing year Ebenezer french

.....

P. 57. Berkley March the 18th 1744/5 The Report of Abel Burt Ebenezer Winslow and jacob french Reconed and Examined Sd Seth french our town Treasurer which gs as followeth which was accepted and voted by the town to be Recorded which Report gs as followeth

Berkley march ye 18th 1744/5 The Report of Abel Burt Ebenezer winslow and Jacob french Reconed and Examined Sd Seth frenches accounts our town treasurer and wee find the towns accounts and money as hereafter Described and Set forth out Standing gn in Divers person hands

The areer thats out Standing gn John palls Hands is the Sum of 8 - 1 - 6
out Standing in Seth frenches hand out Town treasarers 3 - 15 - 2

.....

P. 61. Received of Seth french town treasurer the sum of twenty Seven pounds ten Shillings gn full for my Sallery for the year 1742 I Say Received by me
Berkley march the 29th 1744 Samuel Tobey

P. 64. the annual meetting for 1747

.....

voted to be Hodgreaves Israel french thomos hathaway Ju

.....

voted to Be fence vewers thomos Hathaway and Ebenezer french

P. 69. (town meeting held March 1, 1747/8)

.....

Voted that Isaac Hathaway, and Ebenezer French be fence vewers.

P. 72. (report of a committee that "reckoned" with the town treasurer)

.....

Wee Report as followeth. viz; wee find by the Report of the Last Committy march ye: 14th 1744. Money in the former Treasurers hands Mr Seth French' to the amount of the Sum of

	L	S	d
	3	15	2

.....

For the year 1745 Seth French Constable we find the whole Rate Levied on the Sd town to be the Sum of 150 - 5 - 4

Seth French has paid in the treasury

ye: sum of all paid and no arear 150 - 5 - 4

.....

P. 73. (town meeting held March 13, 1748)

.....

Voted that Jacob French Stephen Burt and John Briggs jur be assessors for ye yer Ensuing Sworn

.....

P. 77. (a town meeting held March 19, 1749/50)

.....

Voted, that Israel French. and Samuel Tubs by tything-men. French Sworn.

.....

P. 84. (report of a committee that reckoned with the treasurer)

.....

We ye Subscribers being a Commetty Chosen by ye town of Berkley to Settel ye towns acompts with mr John Crane ye former town treasurer do Report to ye Said town & Say that we find by ye former Commettees Report that theire was then in ye hand of mr Seth french ye former tresurer ye Sum of

lb	S	d
2	15	2

old tenor & allso in ye hands of Benjamin Bobbit Constable forye year 1743 ye Sum of

lb	S	d
2	5	10

old tenor which Sums are yeat out Standing in Said frenches & Babbitts hands.....

P. 86. (at an adjournment of the annual town meeting; this adjournment being held on March 23, 1752)

.....

Voted that Ebenezer french be Collecttor for ye preasant year and Sworn.

.....

voted that Samuel french and Benjamin allen be fence viewers for ye preasant year.

.....

P. 87. (there are 2 pages numbered 87; this is the second)(annual town meeting for 1753, held by order of the General Court June 21, 1753)

.....

voted that Danial axtel and Israel french be fence vewers:

.....

P. 90. (a town meeting held April 15, 1754 by orders "from the Grate and General Coart")

.....

voted that Israel french and abijah hathway be Surveyors of high ways for the presant year

P. 93. (a town meeting held Oct. 7, 1754)

.....

Voted to Except of the Report of Ebenezer Winslow Christopher Paull & Jacob french that ware Chosen a Commitee to Reckon with ouer former town treasurers and then dismist the meeting.

.....

At a Legual Town Meeting held In Berkley Meeting House on May ye Ninth 1765 In order to Try by Vote Wheather Said Town Would Choose & Depute a man or men to Represent them In a Great & General Court to hold at ye Courthouse in Boston for ye year Enfuinge ye Vote being Cald Wheather Said Town Would Choose & It past in ye Negetive

Attest Samll French Town Clerk

.....

P. 95. a List of those persons names that hired the Eleven pews in the publick meeting house in Berkley for one years time as they are numbered in ye plan and Struck of to each man and the price what each pew was hiered for at a vandoo in Berkley october ye 21st 1754

	L	S	d
no --- 6 hiered by Israel french for ye Sum of	0 --	16 --	0
no --- 9 hiered by Samuel french for ye Sum of	1 --	1 --	0

a List of those persons names that bought ye vacant Roome in the Galleries to build pews with ye price of what Each person gave for his Right:

no --- 10 bouht by Samuel french for ye Sum of	1 --	0 --	0

P. 96. (annual town meeting, March 21, 1755)

.....

voted to adjourn this meeting unto ye 28 day of this Instant march at one of ye clock in ye after noon and then met

.....

voted that Israel french and amos Briggs Ju be tything men
voted that Ebenezer french & Samuel tubbs be Leather Sealers

.....

whereas Israel french of Berkley have this day made Requst to the town for to have the Liberty of Seting up Cart Gates acros the highway that Leads westerly from Sd frenches house towards the Great River until it Coms to the Countrey Road-------in town meeting march ye 21: 1755 voted that Israel french Shall have the Liberty of Seting up not more than two Cart Gats upon Sd highway and to keep them in Good Repair at his Cost and Charges for the Space of Seven years----------

P. 99. (a town meeting held Nov. 7, 1755)

.....

then ye vandoomaster proseded and Sett up ye pews and Struck them of to ye hiest bidders whose names are hearafter Set down with ye price that Each man Gave for his pew

	L	S	d
number Eight hiered by Israel French for ye Sum of	0 ---	16 ---	0
number ten hiered by Samuel French for ye Sum of	1 ---	9 ---	0

Israel French married, March 18, 1737, Mary Derbey (Derby) of Taunton, Mass. They had children, all born in Berkley:
Israel, Jr., born May 25, 1740
Elijah, born June 15, 1742
Ephraim, born September 17, 1744
James, born August 2, 1746
David, born August 21, 1749
Mary, born May 27, 1751

VI-e <u>CAPT. JAMES FRENCH</u>

James, son of Israel and Mary (Derbey) French, was born August 21, 1749 at Berkley, Mass. He married, November 3, 1774, Tabitha, born September 22, 1750, daughter of Seth and Ann (Hathaway) Crane of Berkley. Their first son, Ephraim, was born August 7, 1775 in Berkley. I have no record at present of his occupation or where he obtained the title of Captain. Tabitha died September 15, 1827 and James died less than a year later, on February 27, 1828.

VI-f EPHRAIM FRENCH

Ephraim, first son of Capt. James and Tabitha (Crane) French was born August 7, 1775 at Berkley, Mass. He married first December 31, 1795, Silence Hathaway, born June 12, 1773 and died July 28, 1819. From the Berkley Records, "Decemr 31st 1795 Then Ephraim French and Silence Hathaway, Both of Berkley were joined in Marriage By the Revd Thomas Andros of Berkley. Atteft Appollos Tobey Town Clerk" Their seems to be some mystery regarding the parents of Silence Hathaway, due to the fact that, to my best knowledge, her birth record has not yet been discovered. There is reason to believe she is of the line of Nicholas, the same as was Ann Hathaway. The Berkley Records, Book 2, Page 214, show Silence Hathaway, born October 5, 1761, daughter of Thomas Hathaway and Phebe Hudson his first wife. From Book 3, Page 528, Berkley Records, we have Silance, wife of Ephraim French, born June 12, 1773. This gives a difference of about twelve years between the two dates of birth. It is probable, as was so often the case, that the first Silance Hathaway died young and a duaghter born after her death given the same name, the birth record of the younger daughter, in this case, being lost or not recorded. This would make her the daughter of Thomas Hathaway and Hanna, his second wife, as Phebe (Hudson) Hathaway the first wife died prior to 1763.

Ephraim and Silance had children, all born in Berkley: Rebecca, born April 25, 1796, Ephraim, Jr., born April 1, 1798; James, born November 9, 1799, died April 13, 1801; Easander, born September 27, 1801; Sally, born April 21, 1804; Hanna, born January 15, 1807; Israel, born December 1, 1808; Harriet, born January 13, 1811; Nathaniel H., born January 1, 1813, died September 6, 1815; Simeon, born February 5, 1815, died January 20, 1816; Betsey Babbitt, born May 24, 1817.

Ephraim French married 2nd, Susan _____. They had a son, Charles G., born August 22, 1820.

Ephraim French died March 2, 1842. His wife, Silence (Silance) died July 28, 1819.

VI-g EPHRAIM FRENCH, Jr.

Ephraim, Jr., son of Ephraim and Silence (Hathaway) French was born at Berkley, April 1, 1798. He was a man of importance in the locality, was prominent in Town affairs and a member of the General Court. He married first, Olive Eaton of Berkley, October 6, 1822. I have no record of the birth of Olive Eaton although there is strong reason to believe she is the daughter of John Eaton of Pellam, later of Berkley, who married Sally Cudworth of Berkley. If this can be confirmed by finding her birth record, then she is descended from Francis Eaton, one of the signers of the Mayflower Compact.

Ephraim, Jr., and Olive (Eaton) French had children:
Oliver E. French born Jany 1st 1825
Susan C. French born Novr 3 1826
Amelia Crane French born June 13 1830
William W. French Born November 15 1833
Simeon French Born May 25th 1836
Simeon French Deceased June 4th 1836

Olive Eaton, mother of the above children, died May 26, 1836.

Ephraim French, Jr., married second, Mary B. Carpenter of Boston. They had children: Olive Elvira, born December 26, 1838; (She is the grandmother of Florence R. McCombs of Carvarillo, California from whom I am indebted for information regarding the children of Ephraim, Jr., and Mary) married Andrew N. Pierce December 24, 1857, she died January 24, 1915; Mary E., born March 24, 1840 who died early in life; Lucy Ann, born September 7, 1841, married Samuel Small and lived in Cambridge; Charlotte Betteley, born June 5, 1843, married Charles Noble Simmons and lived in Dighton; Carrie, who married Arthur Jones and lived in Taunton and Andrew B. who married Eliza or Elizabeth _____, Lucy, Mary and Carried had no children. Charlotte had two sons, Charles Grant and Bert. Bert had a daughter Charlotte.

Ephraim French, Jr., died March 22, 1863.

Susan Crane (Eaton) French, daughter of Ephraim, Jr., and Olive (Eaton) French, married April 3, 1846, James Harvey Gustin, my grandfather.

VI-h SERGT. THOMAS FOSTER

This family have dwelt so long on the earth that somebody jocularly (not irreverently, it is to be hoped) said, "God made Adam and Eve, and then the Fosters". They trace their start to Flanders, in the year 837, where lived Anacher Great Forester, who exer-

cised the honorable calling of tree warden. In those days, this was an important office, forestry protection and preservation being the constant thought of the old Flemish markgrafts. The early English home of the Flemings was in Northumberland, and Richard Forester was the first to cross the channel at the conquest with the Conqueror. William married the Flemish beauty Maud, sister to Richard. Sir John Forester went on one of the crusades and saved the precious life of King Richard at Acre, in 1101, and his Flemish heart was made glad by royal tokens of regard and gratitude. The hereditary seat of the Foresters was at Bambough Castle, Farne Island, off the rugged eastern coast of Northumberland, which was the scene of the daring exploits of Grace Darling. They (Foresters) were lords of Blanchland, knights bannerets, lords warden of the Middle Marches, high sheriffs of Northumberland, and governors of Bambough Castle. They were connected by marriage with the Northumbrian stocks of Russell, Radclyff and Fenwicks. There is a continuous line of twenty-three generations from Anacher Great Forester to Reginald, who with his good wife Judith embarked for America in 1638. The fosters are as numerous as the leaves of the forest after which they were named, and are everywhere found where the sun shineth. They have been credited with large families and one Foster in particular had twenty-one sons and daughters gather around his mahogany to listen to grace and partake of meat. Four hundred eighty-three of the name were in our war for independence; one hundred and fifty were graduated from New England colleges up to the year 1900; The arms of the family: An arm in armor embowered, holding in the hand a broken, tilting spear, proper. Motto: "If broken, still strong".

The roll of fame includes Stephen C. Foster, who wrote "My Old Kentucky Home"; Stephen Symonds Foster, the abolition leader; Bishop Randolph S. Foster; Rufus Choate; Horace Mann; Nathaniel Hawthorne; William C. Endicott, secretary of war under Cleveland; George Peabody, the philanthropist; Hon. George S. Boutwell; and David Starr Jordan, president of Leland Stanford University.

Thomas Forster (Foster), son of Rev. Thomas Forster, minister, resident of Biddenden and Ipswich, England, and his wife, Abigail (Wimes), of Ipswich, born about 1600, married about 1638, his wife's name being Elizabeth. Sergeant Foster, as he is styled, in company with his brother William came to America in the ship "Hercules", in 1634. He settled first at Boston, and was gunner at the castle in 1639. He was admitted to the church 26th of 1st month, 1642, and was a freeman May 18th of the same year. In 1639 he was granted a great lot at what became Braintree in 1640; this he later sold. He afterward settled in Billerica; was one of the selectmen of the town of Billerica, chosen among the first officers of the town, 1659-60. He held that office much of the time for the next decade. He was an officer in the military, etc. He died at Billerica, April 20, 1684.

He received, 1659, June, a grant of an eight acre lot. His home lot was "fifty acres" his house lot being part of it, lying on ye east end of Bare hill, bounded by Shawshin road, on the west, ninety and foure pole; by William Hamlet, on the north, one hundred and two poles; by ye comans, east, ninety pole; by a highway on the south-east, eighty-six pole." This place was near Mr. McKay's. His widow Elizabeth died 1694-5, Jan. 29. They had children: Thomas, b. Aug. 18, 1640, aphysician of Roxbury and Cambridge, who m. Sarah Parker, dau. of Robert. He d. 1679, Sept. 16; his widow m. Peter Bracket. Sarah, who m. Samuel Kemp. John, b. 1642, Oct. 7, of Mansfield. Elizabeth ---- m. James Frost. 2. Experience ----, m. Joseph French, 4. Perhaps Increase Hopestill, b. 1643, March 26; lived in Woburn. Joseph, 2, b. 1650, March 28. Perhaps Jonathan, 3. The will of Sergt. Foster names only son Joseph and James Frost, son-in-law. He certainly had two other children, Experience and Hopestill, and the absence of other names is not, therefore, proof that the above were not his children.

VI-i <u>HENRY CRANE</u>

The Cranes in England are classed among the families belonging to the County of Suffolk. Though numerous families bearing the name have been found residents of other counties in Great Britain, it is among the records of Suffolk County that we find delineated the long roll of aristocratic land holders in a line of succession from father to son covering a period of time marked by hundreds of years. Here their estates are to be found recorded which have been retained in the family for nearly three hundred years.

Between the years 1635 and 1640 John, Samuel and Jaspar Crane came to Massachusetts, John making a home in that part of Boston now Brookline, Samuel in Dorchester, and Jaspar removing about 1639 to New Haven, Conn.; whether they are brothers or not is yet an open question. John was in Boston as early as Jan. 8, 1637, but must have died or returned to England within a few years. The latter was succeeded by Henry Crane, who was born about 1621, probably in England, and married Tabitha, daughter of Stephen Kinsley; settled in Braintree, and left a large line of descendants. Without evidence to the contrary it may be reasonably supposed that Samuel was the father of this Henry. Samuel Crane is mention-

ed in the Braintree records, 1640, as one of several elected to administer town affairs, among them Stephen Kinsley, this the first association in these records of the names Kinsley and Crane. In 1654 Stephen Kinsley (who was at Mount Wollaston, Mass., in 1639) and his sons-in-law Anthony Gulliver and Henry Crane were settled on adjacent farms in that part of Dorchester which later was incorporated as Milton. Henry Crane was in main a husbandman. He was one of the selectmen of Milton in 1679, 1680 and 1681, and was one of the trustees of the first meetinghouse built in the town. His wife Tabitha died shortly after 1681, and he married (second) about 1683 Elizabeth, who survived him. His children were: Benjamin, born about 1656; Stephen, who married (first) Mary Denison and (second) Comfort widow of Samuel Belcher, of Braintree; Henry; John born in 1658, in Dorchester; Elizabeth, born in 1663, who married (first) Eleazer Gilbert, of Taunton, and (second) George Townsend, of that same town; Ebenezer, born in 1665, who married Mary Tolman; Mary, born in 1666, who married Samuel Hackett, of Taunton; Mercy, born in 1668; Samuel, born in 1669; and Anna C., born in 1687, who removed to Taunton. Henry Crane died in Milton March 21, 1709.

VI-j BENJAMIN CRANE

Benjamin, son of Henry and Tabitha (Kinsley) Crane was born in Taunton in 1657. He was a member of Capt. Johnson's company in King Phillip's War and was severely wounded in the Battle of Narragansett Swamp, Dec. 19, 1675. Before settling in Taunton he lived for a while in Dartmouth. He was a surveyor of land. He married in 1715, Mary _____. Benjamin Crane died October 13, 1721.

VI-k CAPT. SETH CRANE

Seth, son of Benjamin and Mary Crane was born June 2, 1719. I do not have the place of his birth (probably either Dartmouth or Taunton). He married, February 9, 1736-37, Ann, born July 13, 1714, daughter of Isaac Jr., and Demaris (Babbitt) Hathaway. They had children, Tabitha, born December 29, 1737, died November 3, 1748; Benjamin, born March 20, 1740; Marcy, born June 8, 1743; Seth, born July 11, 1745, died November 18, 1748; Jonathan born March 22, 1747; Tabitha (2nd), born September 20, 1750, married November, 1773, Capt. James French; Marry born September 22, 1752.

Charlotte Crane, who has done considerable research on the Crane family, says Tabitha was reported as a witch.

Seth Crane died in parts unknown and the date of his death is not available. Ann died February 6, 1800.

VI-l NICHOLAS HATHAWAY

Nicholas Hathaway was one among a company of men migrating from some of the older towns who went to reside within the borders of Taunton, and were designated as "first settlers," a term which has adhered and served to distinguish them from the first purchasers. Mr. Hathaway had sojourned for a time at Boston and purchased lands in that vicinity before going to Taunton; land was granted to him at Mount Woollystone in February, 1639, he being then designated of Monaticott. It seems that in that year, or 1640, he went to Taunton, where he became an extensive land owner. He had a son John, and probably Joseph and Jacob Hathaway, of Taunton, were also his sons.

VI-m JOHN HATHAWAY

John, born in 1629, was at Taunton with his father and the time of their going there is determined by a deposition in which John makes the declaration that his knowledge of the boundaries and occupation of certain portions of the town extended as far back as 1639 and 1640. His name appears with those who in 1657 had taken the oath of fidelity. In 1658 he purchased with two associates four hundred acres of "meadown and upland" in that part of Taunton which afterward became incorporated as the town of Berkley. In 1659, when a division of land was made, John Hathaway was recorded as having seven heads in his family and received a share in proportion to that number. He was made a freeman in 1670. In 1671, he purchased the eighteenth lot of the Freetown lands and thereupon established his eldest son, John Hathaway, Jr. In 1676, he was chosen constable, then an office of great responsibility and power. He was elected deputy in 1680 and served five successive years; and in 1681 he was chosen one of the selectmen of the town. He was again constable in 1690, when engaged in reorganizing the military companies, in one of which he served as ensign. He was again elected deputy to the General Court at Plymouth in 1691. In 1695 a company of well-known citizens, with John Hathaway, Sr., of the number, set up a bloomery or forge on Stony brook, which was afterward known as the Leonard Iron Works of Norton. He was representative to the Massachusetts General Court in 1696 and 1697. Mr. Hathaway was twice married; the Christian name of his first wife, the mother of his children, was Martha, and that of the second Ruth. Both he and his wife Ruth died in 1705, she in September of that year. His home was in that part of Berkley known as "The Farms". Mr.

Hathaway's children were: John, born in 1650; Abraham, born in 1652; Isaac, born in 1655; Ephraim, born in 1661; Abigail, and Rebecca. Of these, Abraham married Rebecca Wilbore and settled in Dighton, and died in 1718. Rebecca married Jared Talbot, theirs being the first marriage recorded in the town of Dighton.

VI-n ISAAC HATHAWAY

Isaac, son of John and Martha Hathaway, was born in Berkley, in 1655. He married March 17, 1687, Mary, daughter of Peter and Mary (Andrews) Pitts of Taunton. She was born in 1657 and died November 14, 1727. They had a son Isaac, Jr., born in 1688. Isaac Hathaway died January 7, 1747.

VI-o ISAAC HATHAWAY, Jr.

Isaac, Jr., son of Isaac and Mary (Pitts) Hathaway was born in 1688. He married Demaris, daughter of Elkaneh and Elizabeth (Briggs) Babbitt. They had a daughter Ann, born July 13, 1714, died February 6, 1800, who married February 9, 1736-37, Capt. Seth Crane.

VI-p PETER PITTS

Peter Pitts settled in Taunton as early as 1643. He married, about 1654, Mary Andrews widow of William Hodges and daughter of Henry Andrews, one of the founders of Taunton, and Mary Parker. They had children: Samuel, Mary, Sarah, Peter, Alice, and Ebenezer. Their daughter, Mary, married, March 17, 1687, Isaac Hathaway. Peter Pitts died in 1692-93.

VI-q EDWARD BOBIT (BABBITT)

Edward Bobit (spelling later changed to Babbitt) was the ancestor of all the early Babbitts in America. Tradition claims the Babbitt family to be of German, French, Spanish origin but it is generally accepted as English. The first record of Edward in this country is at Plymouth in 1643 where he is on a list of men between 16 and 60 years, able to bear arms. The next record is at the General Court at Plymouth, which notes:

"At the General Court holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the sixth day of June, 1649 ---- Presentments of the Grand Inquest ----- Wee present Edward Bobbit, (name is spelt in various ways as Bobbit, Bobit, Bobat and Bobbett as well as Babbitt, in different places in the records. It seems to be an old custom to spell names and words as they sound, rather than follow an accepted spelling.) of Taunton, for receiving pay for stollen wampum". In the margin of the same page is an official entry "Cleared, November 19, 1652".

Edward bought his first land in Taunton. In October, 1652, he became one of the proprietors of "Bloomerie" (ancient iron works of Taunton) for the sum of ten pounds. He married, July 7, 1654, (Boston Records) Sarah Tarne, daughter of Myles Tarne of Boston. They were married by Capt. Humphrey Atharton. (The method of computing time in that period would make the date September. The calendar was changed in the 18th century and where two numbers follow a date, such as 1690-91, it means the old and new calendar dates).

With John Hathaway and Tim Holloway, Edward Bobit purchased in 1658, four hundred acres of land on part of which he resided and farmed for the rest of his life. In 1668, he was chosen a member of the "Grand Inquest" of Plymouth County and on June 5, 1671 his name appears as one of several to "view the Damage done to the Indians by the Horses and Hoggs of the English".

During King Phillip's War, he was forced, with his family to flee to a garrison. It being necessary to return to his house to get a necessary article he took with him his dog, evidentally a trustworthy and dependable friend, thinking the dog would warn him of Indians. On the way back, realizing he was being pursued by Indians, he climbed a tree to hide. The dog gave him away and he was killed. Searching parties from the fort found the body and buried him on the spot he was killed, June, 1675.

Edward and Sarah Bobit had children: Edward, born July 15, 1655; Sarah, born March 20, 1658; Hannah, born March 9, 1660; Demaris, born September 15, 1663; Elkaneh, December 15, 1665; Dorcas, born January 20, 1667, died April 9, 1674; Esther, born April 15, 1669; Ruth, born August 7, 1671; Deliverance, born December 15, 1673.

VI-r ELKANEH BABBITT

Elkaneh son of Edward and Sarah (Tarne) Babbitt, was born in Taunton (later Berkley) December 15, 1665. He owned lands in Berkley and partly in Dighton. He died about 1735. He married, June 25, 1689, Elizabeth Briggs, daughter of William and Sarah (Macomber) Briggs. They had a daughter Demaris, born June 18, 1691, who married Isaac Hathaway, Jr.

VI-s WILLIAM BRIGGS

The founder of this branch of the family was Clement Briggs, who came from Southwork,

England, to the Plymouth Colony in the ship "Fortune" 1621 and later located at Weymouth, 1633. William Briggs, his son, married, November 6, 1666, at Marshfield, Sarah, daughter of William and Ursilla Macomber of that town. They had children: William, born in 1668, Thomas, born in 1669; Sarah, twin of Thomas, born the next day; Elizabeth, born in 1672, married Elkaneh Babbitt; Mary, born in 1674; Matthew, born in 1677 and John, born in 1680.

VI-t WILLIAM MACOMBER

The name "Macomber" in its various forms "McCoombe", "McCuber", "Macomber", "McOmist" and "McCombic" is well known in Scotland, the land of its origin. The Macombers are a branch of the clan McIntosh, also sometimes called the Shaws. The branch was formed by Shaw McDuff, second son of the fifth Earl of Fife.

The clan McIntosh was one of the clans which took part in the memorable duel on the North Inch of Perth, vide Scott's "Fair Maid of Perth," where they are designated the clan Chatten. You will also see in Scott's "Waverly" that a scion of the clan, "Evan Dhu Macombish" is one of the leading personages.

William Macomber, born about 1610, followed the occupation of cooper. Upon coming to America he settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts and was in Dorchester in 1638, having mention on the Plymouth Colony record April 22d of that year. Later he moved to Marshfield, where he was a surveyor in 1653, and became prominent in the public affairs. A sworn statement made March 1, 1655, gives his age as forty-five years. His death occurred about 1670. The Christian name of his wife was Ursilla, and their children were: John; William Thomas, who married Sarah Crocker; Matthew, born Feb. 3, 1648, who died unmarried in 1670; Edith, who married in Marshfield, in November, 1654, John Lincoln, of Hingham; Sarah, who married in Marshfield, Nov. 6, 1666, William Briggs; Hannah, who married in October, 1672, John Randall, of Scituate; and Ursilla, who married Dec. 9, 1673, Nicholas White, Jr.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

Table of Contents--Chapter Seven should read "Holmes, Baldington, Capdow, Clapton, etc."

Comment--Last paragraph should read "One of the family was a charter member of the"

Chart I--The Gustin Genealogy, Item 8, Herbet Irving should read Herbert Irving, Item 10A (shepard) should be (Shepard).

Page 3--Third line, "he died March 1, 1894." If he was born October 4, 1696 and lived to 1894, this would establish some sort of a record. The date of his death is not known to me, but it certainly is not March 1, 1894.

Page 4--Twenty-first line, should read Lyme instead of Lynne.

Page 14--First line, second paragraph, should read "children of Thomas and Sarah Gustin".

Page 29--b. Herbert Clifton Gustin last paragraph should read "They have children, Janet Louise, b. August 7, 1930; Robert Clifton, born June 21, 1932; Alan Taylor, born November 3, 1933; Lawrence Irving, born September 16, 1939, and Marcia Eileen, born November, 1946 died April, 1947.

Page 33--Add after last line of 5th paragraph, "He is a member of the Society of American Military Engineers."

Page 36--First line, LCI 658 (m) should read LCI (m) 658.

Page 37--b. William Henry should read William Herbert, next to last line on page (Derner) should read (Durner).

Chart III--The Sarah (Gates) Holmes Genealogy, item (j), should read Geoffrey and before Edmond Freeman should be (n).

Page 44--III-d should read "Gates resided in 1327 in Higheaster".

Page 54--V-c, John Vinton, Esquire, first line should read "was married March 9, 1702. The age of three to five years is just too young for marriage.

Page 71--Last paragraph should read was born August 2, 1746.

Page 72--Third paragraph should read "married 2nd Susanna Briggs, widow of Spencer Macomber."

Page 73--The last half of paragraph four should read as follows:

"They had children: perhaps Thomas, b. August 18, 1640, a physician of Roxbury, and Cambridge, who m. Sarah Parker, dau. of Robert. He d. Sept. 16, 1679; his widow m. Peter Bracket. Perhaps Sarah, who m. Samuel Kemp. Perhaps John, born Oct. 7, 1642 of Mansfield. Experience, who m. Joseph French. Perhaps Increase. Hopestill, b. Mar. 26, 1648, lived in Woburn. Joseph, b. March 28, 1650. Perhaps Jonathan. The will of Sergt. Foster names only son Joseph and James Frost, son-in-law. He certainly had two other children, Experience and Hopestill and the absence of the other names is not, therefore, proof that the above were not his children."

Page 75--Last line insert probably before Clement Briggs.

Page 76--Second line, insert probably after William Briggs.

INDEX TO GUSTIN NAMES

(All Gustin names listed under Gustin even though spelled Gustine)

Abigail.....CI-3-13
Alice.....CI-18
Alan Taylor.....77
Alpheus.....5
Alvah Francis.....20
Amos.....CI-4-5-15-16
Ann Winifred.....29

Benajah.....4
Bertha May.....20
Bertram Pettengill....28-29

Charles.....4
Charles Alfred.....21
Charles Dana.....21
Charles Henry.....CI-18-23
Clarence Harvey....CI-18-21
Chester Orville.....26

David.....CI-3-13-16-17

Ebenezer.....CI-3-4-5-13-18
Edward.....I-CI-3-4-15
16-17-18
Edward, Jr.....CI-16
Elaine.....23
Eleanor Sinclair.....22
Elisha.....CI-4-5-15
Elizabeth...CI-1-3-13-16-18
Ernest Ellis.....24-25
Ernest Sumner.....CI-19-29
Ezra.....CI

Fannie.....16
Florence Warren.....20
Frances.....16
Francis Edward.....CI-18-20
Francis Edward, Jr.....20

George Oliver.....CI-18-26
George Wilmot 1-2

Harvey James.....21
Herbert Clifton.....28-29
Herbert Ervin...CI-18-19-20
28-31
Herbert Irving.....CI-19

James Allan McLean CI-31-33
34-35-36
James Allan McLean, Jr...CI
36
James Ernest....CI-18-23-24
James Harvey.I-CI-18-CVI-72
James M.....2
Jane.....16
Janet Louise.....29-77
Jesse Ann.....22
Jeremiah.....5
Joel.....1-4-5-15
Joel Trumbull.....2
John.....CI-1-4-5-9-14-CII
John, Jr.CI-1-2-14-15-16-18
John Schnell.....3-16
John Schnell, Jr.....3-16
Joseph H.....1-2-3
Joshua.....CI-4-14-15
Josiah.....CI-4-14-15
June Lucille.....26

Kenneth Roland.....23

Lawrence Irving.....29-77
Lemuel.....1
Lester Carlisle....CI-18-29
30-31
Lester Carlisle, Jr...CI-31
32-33
Lester Carlisle, III...CI-31
Lois Mildred.....25
Lousia.....5

Marcia.....29-77
Marie Louise.....29
Marion.....22
Martin.....16
Marjorie.....25

Mary.....22
Mary Adley.....CI-18-20
Mary Elizabeth.....20
Mildred Thayer.....24
Miranda.....CI-18
Morrow C.....5
Myrtle Ferguson.....21

Paul Kimball.....21
Paul Morgan.....3
Philotheta.....I
Polly.....CI-15
Prentice Peabody....3-16-17

Ralph Livingston...CI-19-37
Ralph Livingston, Jr.....37
Raymond French.....25
Richard.....2
Richard Irving.....29
Robert Chew.....5
Robert Clifton.....29-77
Robert Lee Schnell.....3
Rolland Morgan.....22
Ruth Elaine.....25

Samuel....CI-1-2-4-13-14-15
Sarah.....CI-1-2-3-13
Sophie.....16
Stephen.....CI-1
Susan Amelia.....CI-18-23
Susie Anne.....20

Thomas..I-CI-2-3-4-13-14-15
16-17-18-CIII-CV
Thomas, Jr..CI-14-15-16-CIV
48-55

Walter.....CI-3-4-15
William.....2-5
William Henry.....CI-18-20
William Herbert.....37
William Herbert, Jr.....37

INDEX TO NAMES OTHER THAN GUSTIN

ABBOTT
George.....31
Marie.....CI-31
Stella.....31

ALLEN
Ada.....25
Gannet Frederick.....25
Marion Kathleen.....25

ANDREWS
Henry.....CVI-75
Mary.....CVI-75

APPLEGATE
Andrew.....37
Gloria Ruth.....37
Mabelle.....37

AUGUSTINE
Jean.....38

BABBITT
Demaris.....CVI-75
Edward.....CVI-75
Elizabeth.....75
Elkeneh.....CVI-75

BALDINGTON
Agnes.....CIII-44

BALDWIN
Abigail.....61
Benjamin.....61
Daniel.....61
Elizabeth.....61
George R.....61

BALDWIN (cont.)
Hannah.....CV-54-61
Henry.....CV-61-62
Henry, Jr.....CV-61
James.....CV
John.....61
Joseph.....61
Loammi.....CV-61-63-64-65
Mary.....61
Phebe.....61
Ralph.....61
Ruth.....61
Susanna.....61
Timothy.....CV-61-63
Timothy, Jr...CV-55-61-63

BARTHOLOMEW
Abail Lord.....3

NOTE: The letter "C" followed by a Roman Numeral indicates a Chart number. Roman Numerals I & II indicate Introduction pages and plain numbers indicate page numbers of text.

BARTHOLOMEW (cont.)
Edwin Sheffield.....3-4

BEMIS
James.....47
Sarah.....47

BILLER
Agnes Helene.....3

BIRKENSTOCK
Maria.....3-16

BISSEL
Mindwell.....CIV-47
Nathaniel.....47

BLATZ
Minna.....3-16
Peter.....3-16

BOBIT
Beniah.....67
Benjamin.....70
Deliverance.....75
Demaris.....75
Dorcas.....75
Edward.....CVI-75
Elkaneh.....75
Esther.....75
Hannah.....75
Ruth.....75
Sarah.....CVI-75

BOWEN
Eliza Jane.....24

BRADSHAW
Frances Joanna.....31

BRANCH
Augusta Matilda.....26

BRIGGS
Amos.....71
Elizabeth.....CVI-75-76
John.....69-70-76
Mary.....76
Mathew.....76
Sarah.....76
Thomas.....76
William.....CVI-76

BROCKET
(Sir) John.....60
Mary.....CV-60

BROWNE
Abigail.....38
Daniel.....38
Deborah.....38
Dorothy.....CII
Elizabeth..CI-1-12-16-CII
38-40
Esther Makepeace...12-CII
Hester.....38
John.....CII-38-40
John, Jr.1-2-13-16-CII-38
Joseph.....38-40

BROWNE (cont.)
Mary.....38-40
Sarah.....38-40

CAPDOW
Anne.....45
Mabel.....CIII-45
Thomas.....45

CARLISLE
John.....II
Julia Livingston....CI-19

CLAPDON
Elizabeth.....CIII-45
Sir William.....45

CLARK
Rose.....57-58

CONQUEROR
Ferguson.....21

CORNWALL
Mary.....CV-60
(Lord) Thomas.....60

COY
Eliza.....18

CRANE
Ann.....CVI-71-74
Benjamin.....CVI-68-74
Ebenezer.....74
Elizabeth.....74
Gerchom.....67
Henry.....CVI-73-74
Jasper.....73
John.....68-70-73-74
Mary.....CVI-74
Mercy.....74
Samuel.....CVI-73-74
Seth.....CVI-71-74
Stephen.....74
Tabitha.....CVI-71-74

DEMING
Seth.....15

DERBEY (DERBY)
Mary.....CVI-71

DERNER
Mabelle.....37

DOW
Emma Susan.....22

DRINKWATER
Ethel S.....26
Miria L.....26

DUDLEY
Ellen.....20

DUNSTER
Rose.....56-58
(Rev.) Henry.....56

DURFORD
Katherine.....CV-58

EATON
Olive.....I-CI-CVI

ELLS
Doris Thayer.....26
Evelyn Gustin.....26
Helen Scott.....25
James Ernest.....26
Marjorie.....26
Wilfred Scott.....25

ESTEY
Eve.....34

FIELD
Fannie.....16

FISK
Abigail.....CV

FORSTER
Thomas.....CVI-73

FOSTER
Elizabeth.....CVI-66-73
Experience.....CVI-66-73
John.....73
Sarah.....73
Thomas.....CVI-66-72-73
William.....73

FREEMAN
Alice.....45-46
Edmond.....CIII-45-46
Elizabeth.....CIII-45-46
John.....45-46
Mary.....46

FRENCH
Abigail.....66
Amelia Crane.....72
Andrew B.....72
Betsy Babbitt.....72
Carrie.....72
Charles.....72
Charlotte Betteley.....72
David.....71
Easander.....72
Ebenezer...66-67-68-69-70
Elijah.....71
Eliza.....66
Elizabeth.....66
Ephraim.....CVI-71-72
Ephraim, Jr...I-18-CVI-72
Experience.....66
Hanna.....72
Hannah.....CVI-66-69
Harriet.....72
Israel....CVI-66-68-69-70
71-72
Israel, Jr.....71
Jacob...66-67-68-69-70-71
James.....CVI-71-72
Joanna.....CVI-66
John.....CVI-66-67-68-69
Joseph.....CVI-66

FRENCH (cont.)
Joseph, Jr.....66
Lucy Ann.....72
Mary.....66-71
Mary E.....72
Nathan.....66
Nathaniel.....66-72
Olive Eaton.....18-CVI-72
Olive Elvira.....72
Oliver E.....72
Rachel.....66
Rebecca.....72
Sally.....72
Samuel.....66-68-69-70-71
Sarah.....66
Seth.....67-68-69-70
Silence.....66-72
Simeon.....72
Susan Crane.....CVI-72
Tabitha.....72
Thomas.....66
William.....66-72

FULLER
Bethany.....5

GATES
Christopher.....44
Dorothy.....45
Elizabeth.....CIII-44-45
Geoffrey.....CIII-45
(Sir) Geoffrey....CIII-45
Henry.....45
Isaac.....45
Joan.....45
John.....45
(Sir) John.....45
Mary.....45
Peter.....CIII-45
Ralph.....44
Rebecca.....45
Simon.....45
Stephen.....CIII-45
Thomas.....CIII-44-45-46
William.....CIII-44-45

GRAHAM
Elizabeth J.....29

GRANT
Anne.....3

GREEN
Anne Taylor.....2
Dorcas.....56
Elizabeth.....CV-56
Hannah.....CV-52-53-56-57
Henry.....56
Martha.....56
Mary.....56
John.....56
Rebecca.....56
Robert.....2
Samuel.....56-57
Thomas.....CV-52-56
Thomas, Jr.....CV-56
William.....56

GRISWOLD
Abigail.....47

GRISWOLD (cont.)
Anne.....CIV-47-48
Bathsheba.....CIV-48
Benjamin.....47
Daniel.....CIV-47-48
Daniel, Jr...CIV-47-48-49
David.....48
Deborah.....47-48
Edward.....CIV-47-48
Francis.....47
George.....CIV-47-48
Hannah....CI-15-16-CIV-48
John.....47
Joseph.....47
Lydia.....47
Mary.....47
Mathew.....47
Nathaniel.....47
Pelatiah.....47
Ruben.....CIV-48
Samuel.....47
Sarah.....CIV-47-48
Seth.....CIV-48
Thomas.....47
White.....CIV-48

HARRISON
Zachariah.....3

HASKELL
Nellie May.....37
Ruth Elizabeth.....37
William Henry.....37

HATHAWAY
Abigail.....75
Abraham.....75
Ann.....CVI-75
Benjamin.....74
Demaris.....74
Ephraim.....75
Isaac.....CVI-67-75
Isaac, Jr.....CVI-74-75
Jonathan.....74
John.....CVI-74-75
Marcy.....74
Marry.....74
Martha.....CVI-74-75
Nicholas.....CVI-74
Rebecca.....74
Seth.....74
Silence.....CVI-72
Tabitha.....74
Thomas.....68-70

HAWES
Nellie May.....37

HEALD
Alvah B.....20

HEPWORTH
George Richard.....26
Priscilla Jean.....27
Shirley June.....27

HILL
Anne.....CIII-45

HILL (cont.)
Daniel.....63
Deborah.....63
Elizabeth.....CV-62-63
Hannah.....63
Jane.....62
Jonathan.....62
Martha.....62
Nathaniel.....62
Persis.....62
Ralph.....CV-62-66
Ralph, Jr.....CV-62-63
Rebecca.....62-63
Samuel.....63
Sarah.....62

HILLS
Abigail.....58
Deborah.....58
Elizabeth.....58
George.....57
Gershom.....58
Hannah.....58
James.....58
John.....58
Joseph.....CV-57-58
Mary.....58
Mehitable.....58
Nathaniel.....58
Rebecca.....CV-58
Rose.....CV
Samuel.....58
Sarah.....58

HOLCOMB
Mary.....CIV-47
Thomas.....47

HOLMES
Ann.....44
Deborah.....43
Dorothy.....44
Elizabeth.....14-44
George.....CIII-42-43-44
John.....CIII-14-42-43-44
Joseph.....42-43
Lydia.....42-43
Mary.....43-44
Nathaniel.....43
Samuel.....42-43
Sarah.....CI-14-16
CIII-43-44

HOO
Ann.....CV-60
Thomas.....60

JEAN
Augustine..I-CI-1-9-10-11
12-13-16-CII
Edmond.....CI-9
Edmond, Jr.....CI-9
Katherine.....CI-9
Marguerite.....CI-9

JOSSELYN
Mary.....45

KENDALL
Francis.....61

KENDALL (cont.)
Mabel.....CV-60
Mary.....61
Prudence.....59

KIMBALL
Altha Blanche.....21

KINSLEY
Stephen.....CVI-73-74
Tabitha.....CVI-73-74

LAFAYETTE
Celia Marie.....22
Constance Ann.....22
Eleanor Sinclair.....22
Gustin.....22
Harvey James.....22
Jesse Clinton.....22
Joan Leona.....22
Wallace.....22
Wilfred Clarence.....22

LEE
(Gen.) Robert E.....3-16

LE ROSSIGNOL
Esther.....CI-9
Jean.....9

LINDSAY
Margaret.....2

LOUDEN
Magery.....1

MACK
Lydia.....1

MACOMBER
Edith.....76
Hannah.....76
John.....76
Mathew.....76
Sarah.....CVI-75-76
Ursilla.....CVI-76
William.....CVI-75-76
William Thomas.....76

MAKEPEACE
Esther.....CII-38
Hannah.....40
Hester.....40
Mary.....40
Thomas....CII-38-39-40-41
Waytawhilde.....40
William.....40

MANNING
Susanna.....CV-55

MARTIN
Waltha.....I-CI-16
Weltha.....I-16

MC ALENEY
Florence.....23

MC CLELLAND
Jane.....2

MC LEAN
Ann Winifred.....CI-31
Frances Joanna.....31
James Allan.....31

MELLOWES
Elizabeth.....CII-39

MENCHIN
Lewis.....20

MERRILL
Mary Evans.....28

MILNER
Dorothy.....22
Francis Eugene.....22
Margaret.....22
Richard Eugene.....22

MORGAN
Lillian.....1-3

NEWCOMB
George H.....23

NEWTON
Minerva.....3-16

NOYES
Nancy A.....II

PARKER
Mary.....2-CVI-75

PATTERSON
Robert.....2
Susan.....2

PETTENGILL
John Quincy Adams.....28
Mary Evans.....28
Mildred Louise.....28

PITTS
Alice.....75
Ebenezer.....75
Mary.....CVI-75
Peter.....CVI-75
Samuel.....75
Sarah.....75

POTTER
Altha Blanche.....21
Clyde Clarence.....21
Vivian Vincent.....21

REED
Abigail.....CV-60
Bethia.....60
Compton.....60
Edward.....60
Esdras.....60
George.....60
Isreal.....60
James.....60
John.....60-61
Justice.....60
Mabel.....60
Mary.....60

REED (cont.)
Ralph.....60-61
Rebecca.....61
Sarah.....61
Thomas.....CV-60
Thomas, Jr.....CV-60
(Sir) Thomas III....CV-60
Thomas IV.....CV-60
William.....CV-60-61

RICHARDSON
Abigail.....CV-54-59
Amos.....63
Daniel.....59
Elizabeth.....CV-58-59
Ezekeil.....CV-53-58-61
Francis.....59
Hannah.....CV-59-61-63
Isaac.....63
James.....63
Joanna.....CV-58
John.....53-58-59-62-63
Jonathan.....58-62
Joseph.....56-58-59
Joshua.....63
Josiah.....62
Katherine.....58
Martha.....63
Mary.....58-59-61-63
Nathaniel.....CV-61-63
Oliver.....55
Phebe.....CV-61-62-63
Phineas.....63
Prudence.....59
Rebecca.....59
Reuben.....55
Ruth.....CV-62
Samuel.....CV-54-58
59-62-63
Seth.....59
Solomon.....59
Stephen....CV-53-54-58-59
Susanna.....62
Theophilus.....62
Thomas.....CV-58-59-61-63
Thomas, Jr....CV-59-62-63
Timothy.....59
William.....54-59

RICHTER
Hedwig Marie.....29

ROBINSON
Elmer B.....34
Eve.....34
Jane Ellen.....22
Sylvia Price..... CI-34
Windover Reagh.....22

ROCKWELL
Ann.....44
Anne.....44
John.....44

ROYCE
Nehemiah.....1

SABIN
Mary.....CV-55

SAVAGE
Elizabeth.....CIV-48
John.....CIV-49
Sarah.....CIV

SCHNELL
Charles.....3-16
Ellen.....3-16

SECORD
Ambrose.....24
Mildred Alice.....24
Tressa.....24

SHAW
Abigail.....1

SHEFFIELD
Edwin.....3

SHELDON
Benjamin.....5
Charles.....5
John.....5

SHEPARD
Stella.....31

SINCLAIR
Ann Fenton.....21
Ferguson.....21
James.....21

SMITH
Sussannah.....1
William Hooker.....1

SNOW
Emma Susan.....22
Ethel Mildred.....22
Windsor L.....22

SNOWDEN
Archibald Louden.....2
Charles Gustin.....2
George Randolph.....2
Isaac Wayne.....2
(Hon.) James Ross.....2
(Dr.) Lemuel Gustin.....2
Mary Parker.....2
(Dr.) Nathaniel Duffield.2
Nathaniel Randolph.....2
Samuel Gustin.....2

STONEHOUSE
Mary.....CV-60

TARNE
Myles.....CVI-75
Sarah.....CVI-75

TAYLOR
Elizabeth J.....29
Elizabeth Margaret.....29
John T.....29

THAYER
Eliza Jane.....24

THAYER (cont.)
Henry Francis.....24
Lena Ellis.....24

THOMPSON
James.....2

THORNTON
Annette Irene.....22
Archie Mills.....22

THORP
Alfred Irving.....21
Irving John.....21

TOOTHAKER
Elizabeth.....61
Margaret.....62
Martha.....CV-61-62
Ralph.....61
Roger.....62

TOWLE
James.....3

VINTON
Abiathar.....53-54
Abigail.....54-55-59
Alice.....CI-CV-55
Benoni.....54
Betsy.....55
Blaise.....52
Danford.....56
Daniel.....55
Dorothy.....55
Elizabeth.....55
Hannah.....53-54-55-61
Harvey.....56
Henry.....56
Huldah.....55
James.....56
Jemima.....55
John....17-18-CV-52-53-54
55-56-57-61
John, Jr.....CV-52-53
Joseph.....CV-54-55-61
Joshua.....55
Julia.....56
Lyman.....55
Marie Theresa.....56
Mary.....53-54
Mary Susan.....56
Melatiah.....54
Nancy.....55
Patty.....55
Pelatiah.....55
Phebe.....55
Ralph.....55
Rebecca.....53-54
Samuel.....53-54
Sarah.....52-55
Susan M.....56
Susanna.....18-55
Thomas.....53-54
Timothy.....55

WALKER
Ada.....25

WALLEY
Ellen.....20
Ellen Marie.....20
James.....20

WARDNER
Margaret.....1

WASHINGTON
(Gen.) George.....2-3

WEAVER
(Rev.) Clifford Selden.1-3
Gustine Courson....1-3-14

WEBB
Tressa.....24

WELLER
Hedwig Marie.....29
Richard Herman.....29
Ruth Lillian.....29

WENTWORTH
Joan.....45

WHITE
Daniel.....48-49
Ebenezer.....49
Elizabeth.....48-49
Jacob.....48-49
John.....CIV-48-49
Joseph.....48-49
Mary.....48-49
(Capt.) Nathaniel..CIV-48
Nathaniel, Jr...CIV-48-49
Sarah.....CIV-48-49
William.....49

WIMES
Abigail.....CVI-73

WORCESTER
Alexander.....4
Sarah H.....4

WYMAN
Abigail.....CV-59-60
Benjamin.....60
Elizabeth.....60-61
Francis.....CV-54-59-60
Jane.....59
John.....59-60
Joseph.....60
Judith.....60
Nathaniel.....60
Richard.....60
Samuel.....60
Stephen.....60
Thomas.....CV-59-60
Timothy.....60

INDEX TO NEW ENGLAND TOWNS AND CITIES

CONNECTICUT

Bolton.....48
Clinton.....47
Colchester....1-3-4-14-15
16-18-43-44
Franklin.....44
Groton.....4-5
Hartford.....48
Hebron.....1-4-5
Lyme.....1-4-15-47
Middletown.....48
New London.....47
Saybrook.....1-47
Stonington.....1-5
Windsor.....47
Woodstock.....55

MAINE

Bangor.....19
Falmouth.....1-12-38
Lebanon.....4
Phillipsburg.....3
Portland.....3-12-13

MASSACHUSETTS

Arlington.....31-33
Belmont.....18-23
Berkley.18-66-69-71-72-74
75
Billerica.....59-61-62-63
66-73
Boston.....3-22-38-39-40
41-48-57-72-73
Braintree.....22-53-73-74

MASSACHUSETTS (cont.)

Brookfield.....11-12
Brookline.....18-60
Burlington.....59
Cambridge...1-25-27-31-38
45-48-66
Charlestown...19-25-26-53
54-57-58-62
Chicopee Falls.....17
Dedham.....20-43
Deerfield.....12
Dighton.....74
Dorchester.23-38-39-41-43
60-74
Dudley.....55
Duxbury.....45-76
Fall River.....18
Hadley.....12-48
Hingham.....45
Ipswich.....56
Lawrence.....29
Leominster.....22
Lexington.....29
Lynn..3-13-14-44-45-52-56
Malden..52-54-56-57-61-62
Marlboro...10-11-12-38-40
Marshfield.....76
Milton.....20-21-74
Newbury.....56-57-58
Pelham.....72
Plymouth.....45-62-75
Reading.....9
Roxbury.....42-43
Salem.....14-52
Salisbury.....28

MASSACHUSETTS (cont.)

Scituate.....60
Somerville.18-22-25-28-29
31-37
Southbridge.....55-56
Stoneham...21-22-53-54-55
61
Stow.....44-45
Taunton....24-66-71-74-75
Wakefield.....29
Waltham.....21
Watertown.....1-11-38
Weymouth.....22-76
Wilmington.....59-64
Winchester.18-19-20-21-25
30-31-33-34-36
37-58-59-62
Woburn..18-20-21-22-23-25
53-54-55-57-58-59
60-61-62-63-64
Worcester.....56

NEW HAMPSHIRE

Alstead.....15
Claremont.....15-16-18
Cornish.....15-18-55-56
Dover.....38-41
Hinsdale.....16-17
Keene.....3-16
Marlow.....1-14-15
Portsmouth.....38
Winchester...4-5-16-17-18

VERMONT

Rockingham.....15

INDEX TO WARS AND BATTLES

COLONIAL WARS

Narragansett Expedition
39-41
King Phillip's War..10-11
12-52-66-74-75
Brookfield.....11-12
Deerfield.....12
Falls Fight.....11
Narragansett Swamp...74
Northfield.....12

King George's War.....3
Louisburg.....3-4

Revolution....15-17-23-55
Boston.....64
Bunker Hill....2-4-5-15
Cedars.....4
Cowpens.....4
Hudson.....5
Lexington.1-4-5-15-55-63
Long Island.....2
New York.....64
Saratoga.....4

Revolution (cont.)

Ticonderoga.....15
Trenton.....64
Wyoming Massacre.....1-2

War of 1812
New Orleans.....2
Plattsburg.....4
Portsmouth.....5
Sandy Hook.....5

Indian Wars
Burning of Falmouth....13
Prior to Pilgrims.....51
Sioux Campaign.....2
Ute Indian War.....2

CIVIL WAR

Chancellorsville.....2
Franklin, Tenn.....2
Fredericksburg.....2
Gettysburg.....2
Mechanicsville.....2
Richmond.....2

SPANISH AMERICAN WAR.....5

1st WORLD WAR

Marbache Sector.....24
Meuse-Argonne.....24
St. Michael.....21
Toul Sector.....24

2nd WORLD WAR.....26-29-31
32-33
Altenmark.....33
Central Europe.....33
Guadalcanal.....37
Iwo Jima.....36
Leyte.....35
Lingayen Gulf.....36
Merchant Marine.....37
New Guinea.....37
Normandy.....33
Northern France.....33
Northern Solomons.....37
Okinawa.....36
Phillipines.....37
Rhineland.....33
Seventh Army.....33
Third Army.....33

APPENDIX A

Being a collection of a few of my "brainstorms" which I trust will not bore the reader too much.

LIFE'S BATTLE
Class Poem
(Somerville English High School - Class of 1909)

At night, as I sat in the dusk of the evening,
  Forgetful of trial and cares of the day,
A vision came o'er me, seen dim in the firelight,
  A soul-stirring picture of martial array.

****

I stood by the edge of a wide-spreading prairie,
  Before me, displayed, was a war armed band,
Awaiting the word that should send them to combat,
  To strengthening a nation and aiding a land.

With earnest expression and eager commotion,
  All restless to feel the embrace of the flight,
Impatient they stood, for they were unwearied,
  Not yet had they tested the enemy's might.

Before lay the field of the fast-nearing contest,
  Now bordered with trenches and dotted with mines,
And swept by the guns of the hostile battalions
  To cast into havoc the on-coming lines.

Afar, dimly seen through the mists of the sunrise,
  Its fortified battlements piercing the sky,
Rose a mountain, whose heights thund'ring volleys would echo
  Ere conquering banners were lifted on high.

The leader advanced from the ranks of his soldiers,
  With high hopes of vict'ry to rally them on---
When, quickly, the shadow of battle-smoke hid them,
  And, for a brief instant, the vision was gone.

****

The flames flickered low in the story-charmed fireplace,
  But soon in full splendor again they now burned,
The shadows danced wild in the darkness about me,
  Ah! then to my spirit the vision returned.

****

Once more, by the edge of a field for the conflict,
  I stood with a host all prepared for the war,
But altered were they who were gathered before me,
  The forms of my classmates about me I saw.

The field, leading far to the distant horizon,
  So soon to be filled with the tumult of strife,
Was the World, worn by footsteps of heroes un-numbered
  The name of the fast-nearing struggle was Life.

The mines and the trenches that figured the hillsides,
  The shells to be faced in the fierce battle heat,
Were the trials and the failures that come in life's battle,
  With power to check, yes, but not to defeat!

The mount, dimly seen through the mists of the sunrise,
  Whose heights but a few of us mortals may tread,
Was Success, hard to gain, but worthy the effort,
  Ambition the name of the chieftain who lead.

Now, hurriedly, signal for battle was given,
With wild exaltation they sprang to the fray,
Ah, could I have watched---but again smoke concealed them,
The scene from my eager gaze faded away.

****

Rise! On to the strife; in the heat of the conflict,
In clashing of arms on the world's battle field,
Stand true to your colors, fight--die if the need be,
But never recede, perish rather than yield!

When dark lower clouds of depression about you,
When bright shines the sun of success in your day,
Forget not, though sorrow or pleasure surround you,
That God's in His heaven, all's well on your way.

* * * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * * *

THE CIVIL ENGINEERS

(Published in the Engineering News - 1914)

Northward across the Circle
Where the stalking snow storms creep,
Westward across the desert
Where the burning sand storms sweep,
Southward amidst the fevers
Where the tropic deaths shafts light,
The soldiers of peace are fighting
Their never ending fight.

Not in the swirl of conflict
'Mid crash of the smoking guns,
On the crest of a wild charge surging
Their toil worn pathway runs,
But slowly with tape and transit,
With shovel and pick and steel---
'Til the wondering jungle echo
To the hum of the spinning wheel.

On the shore of the Northland oceans
Where the stinging sleet craws grip,
Their sea-walls mock the ice packs
That harry the battered ship,
And the whining storm wind mutters
As the sheeted hulk tears free---
Safe to a man-built harbor
Wrest from an angry sea.

Through the burning land of dead things
Where the demon Sun God rules
Their coughing pack-trains stagger
Bringing supplies and tools
To detachments of dauntless workers
Who laugh at the heat and thirst---
'Til the shimmering steel tracks conquer
The land that God had cursed.

In the heart of the sunny southland
Where the sultry breezes sigh
The song of their panting dredgers
Flings echoes against the sky,
And the lazy water gurgles
As it chafes at its earthen chains
As the levee walls rise firmer,
A guard for the sheltered plains.

Through the everlasting mountains
Their pounding rock drills bite
And a yawning tunnel opens
To the smash of their dynamite,
Or a water pathway lengthens
O'er the back of a great divide
Where their huge locks lift the liners
Up the frowning mountain side.

On the stretches of far Alaska,
On isles of the restless deep,
On the prairies of central China
Their unknown heroes sleep.
Where the Congo seeks the ocean,
By the Orinoco's head,
'Neath the skies of a thousand nations
Slumber their unknown dead.

By a boiler's wild explosion,
By the redskin's feathered dart,
'Mid the chaos of twisted girders
When the great bridge trusses part,
By the burn of the wasting fever,
With a smile as the pale lips blue,
A curse that their work is finished,
A prayer that the job goes through.

By the creak of their straining derricks,
By the drum of their hammered steel,
By their walls on the storm lashed ocean
Where their rock-ribbed watch dogs peal.
By the stretch of their water ditches,
By their rails through the trackless wood,
Ye shall know their work when ye see it
And know that their work is good.

Eastward across the surges
Where the Old World nations lie,
Westward amidst the mountains
That shoulder aside the sky,
Hereward amidst the cities
In the sickly arc-glows light
The soldiers of peace are fighting
Their never-ending fight.

Theirs not the victor's laurel
  When a hard fought field is won,
No cheers of a grateful people---
  But pride in a task well done.
No blare of the conquering trumpets,
  No garlands of flowers cast---
But the sight of a work well builded,
  And a faith that that work will last!

* * * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * * *

CHOOSE

(Written at the time Wendall Wilkie was running for President against F.D.R.)

If we would still be free when all about us
  Democracies are falling one by one;
If liberty is still our cherished birthright;
  If we would keep the Trust our fathers won;
If we would place our Nation's good triumphant
  O'er politics and thoughts of selfish gain
The chance is here, right now, for us to prove it.
  There's no time left for "muddling through" campaign.

If we would claim the vision of our forebears,
  When Public Trust was something none would shirk,
When class 'gainst class was labeled "bloody treason"
  And Patriots gave in sacrifice and work;
If we would check the cancer spread of "'isms",
  And halt the crack brained schemes of reckless "goats";
If we would block the squandering of our billions
  Now spent on favored groups for gain of votes;

If we would make our Nation strong and mighty,
  With army, ships and planes to "stand the gaff";
Each dollar wisely spent for honest value,
  Not squandered for self interest and graft;
We need, O God, a man to help and guide us,
  Like those we had when our great land was young,
Clear thinking, strong, efficient, wise and honest---
  No visionary with a silver tongue.

God gave into our hands a mighty Nation,
  Our founders showed us how to keep it free,
They planned a land of promise for their children---
  Shall we betray that trust--well, we shall see.
This fall we choose the course of honest freemen,
  The ballot and our conscience show the way,
In Wilkie we've a leader we can follow,
  Americans, awake, and have your say!

If you would choose the path that leads to bondage;
  If Liberty is but an idle cry;
If promises are made but to be broken---
  Then choose--and let our glorious Nation die.
But if the Constitution still shall guide us,
  America may yet rise in her might!
Elect Wen Wilkie, scorn the path of "privilege",
  Roll up our sleeves, and buckle down and fight!

THE LCI 658

(The LCI 658 was one of the first six ships of that class to be converted into a mortar gunboat. Their function was to approach as closely to the shore as possible prior to a landing and shell the enemy strong points and pill boxes, after which they escorted the landing waves to the beach. During the progress of the invasion they acted as mobile artillery, cruising off shore and directing their fire as needed, as the troops ashore met resistance.)

Dedicated to Lt. (jg) James M. Gustin USNR
Engineering Officer LCI 658, 1944-1948

She was only a mite in that valiant fleet
  That breasted the Southern Seas,
But her ensign snapped with the proudest flags
  That whipped in the battle breeze.
She went by a number instead of a name
  To her rendezvous with Fate,
With hearts as stout as the bravest there
  In the LCI Six Fifty-Eight.

Four times, ahead of the landing waves,
  She raced for the enemy beach
To spray with her shattering, fiery breath
  All targets within her reach.
Off shore, with scarcely a foot below
  Through rockets and bursting shell,
She blasted a path for the troops to land
  And guarded them in, as well.

In that blood-red dawn on the Leyte Gulf
  When the Army swarmed ashore
She sang her song to the frightened Japs
  With her mortars' barking roar.
In the murky haze of the China Sea
  When we landed on Luzon
Her steel decks rang to her throbbing guns
  As she hurried MacArthur on.

Northward the cold, gray waters sweep
  On Iwo Jima's shore
And there, at Suribachi's feet
  She played her role once more.
'Neath Okinawa's flaming skies
  She hung on, day by day,
A stubborn midget in that host
  "The fleet that came to stay".

Homeward across the wide, wide seas
  She plodded her way along
And the wheezy pant of her engine's throb
  Chanted a victory song.
Into Pearl Harbor's dock at last,
  Battered and battle-torn,
Her flag flung high o'er her rusty decks
  In the pride of a job well done.

Oh, the mighty ships may write their name
  For all the world to know,
But the little ships, they did their part
  To clinch the knock-out blow.
When I picture the great American fleet
  That crushed the Jap in his lair,
I can only vision the Six Fifty-Eight
  For my son, Jim, was there.

* * * * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * * *

THE SAGA OF THE 1277th ENGINEER COMBAT BATTALION

(Redesignated from the 1st Battalion of the old 5th Engineer Combat Regiment, the first Engineer Combat Regiment in the United States Army.)

Dedicated to Major Lester C. Gustin, Jr., Ex. O. ETO 1944-1945

Wild night on the Normandy beaches
  Thus did their saga begin,
Stumbling blind through the darkness
  The Twelve Seventy Seventh went in.
Baptized in that hell at Antietam,
  Cradled in Fredericksburg's gore,
Proud flag of a score of battles,
  That was the standard they bore.

Five months since they formed the battalion
  Hurried, half-trained, to the fray,
Their valor surplanted their knowledge
  And they led all the rest on the way.
Rookies the thirteenth of July,
  Veterans in seven days more---
For the Third was beginning its journey
  And speed was the cry of the hour!

A road o'er the inlet at Lessay,
  Pontabault, and the Selune to span,
Hard strafed by the enemy air fleets
  The Twelve Seventy Seventh began,
Working like mad under fire,
  A night--and the bridge work was done.
The 4th and 6th Armored saluted
  And swept by on their Brittany run.

Oh, the tanks can go lumbering forward
  Dealing out fiery war's wild caress,
Shattered bridges and buildings and transport,
  But engineers cleaned up the mess.
They cleared out a path for the Army,
  They gave to the others their chance,
But their labors were only beginning---
  Ahead, the long drive across France.

Mile after mile of torn roadways,
  Dozens of bridges to mend,
Acres of mine fields to mop up---
  God, would it ever end?
Blasting and filling and digging,
  Bogged in the mud and the rain
Pausing to fight off the Jerries,
  Then--back to their toiling again.

Up with the stars in the morning,
  Bombed through the day, from the air,
Working like slaves in the darkness
  With only a hope and a prayer,
Weary, but staggering forward,
  Clearing a road straight and true---
For Patton was lashing his legions
  And the armor had to go through!

Rumble of tanks in the darkness,
  Clanking of mechanized might,
Crashing of guns pressing forward
  And then--in the wake of the fight,
More weary miles of torn roadways,
  More bridges down far and near,
Rubble filled streets to be emptied,
  But at last--the German frontier!

Oh, the Nazi can boast of his army,
  His regiments, proud and hand-picked,
But give me the GI crusaders
  Who didn't know when they were licked!
The boys from the farms and the cities
  Where Democracy basks in the sun,
Who fought naught for joy of the fighting
  But only a job to be done.

Hanging on by the grace of a toe-hold,
  Plastered up to their sterns in the muck,
Snatching, briefly, a nap in a mud hole,
  That is, with a "wee bit of luck".
Disrupted supply lines behind them,
  The frowning West Wall grim before---
When Von Rundstedt spawned out of his hiding
  And smashed through the Luxembourg door.

Oh, the tale of the Bulge is now history,
  The snarling, mad crash of that fray,
When the Jerries poured out of their stongholds
  To crush everything in their way,
How Patton swung north with his armor
  The rampaging Hun to confine
But left, to the south, unsupported,
  The engineers holding the line.

They held--and the German was beaten
  And harried once more to his lair
And the lines formed again, undefeated,
  For Victory was filling the air.
A surge--and the West Wall was broken,
  Another, the Rhine bank to win---
The pontoons soon conquered its waters
  And the raiding Third Army drove in.

Riding wild through the enemy homeland
  Leaving havoc and death in its path,
Pressing hard on the heels of the foeman
  And letting him feel war's fierce wrath.
For the greenish gray ranks were dissolving,
  Their regiments quit by the score,
Herr Hitler's last stronghold was taken
  And Patton's grand mission was o'er!

The Twelve Seventy Seventh had finished
  The task it had started so bold,
And its banner had gathered new laurels
  To add to the fame of the old!
They opened a way for the armor
  From the Channel a thousand miles on,
Through forest, o'er torrent and mountain
  'Til the last fighting Jerry was gone.

Oh, the Nazi is purged of his vision
  And the superman concept is dead,
But Patton still rides with his legions
  In the hearts of the men that he led
When they stormed through the Fortress Europa
  And smashed the mad Hun in his lair
To lead the slave nations from bondage
  Once again into Freedom's pure air!

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.
OCT 93
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962